THE EXPERIENCE OF SINGLE MOTHERS IN RAISING ADOLESCENT BOYS: A

PASTORAL CHALLENGE

BY

MHLABANE PETER

Submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements

Of the Degree Philosophiae Doctor

In the faculty of Theology

At the University of Pretoria
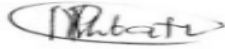

Supervisor

Prof. Maake Masango

September 2020

DECLARATION

I *Mhlabane Peter* hereby declare that this dissertation which I proffer for the degree of PhD in Practical Theology, at the University of Pretoria is a by-product of my actual work, and that has not been submitted before for a degree at any University. All sources used have been indicated and duly acknowledged by means of a complete reference.

Name of student: Mhlabane Peter

Signature(student) _____ Date : August 2020

Signature (Supervisor) _____ Date _____

SUMMARY

The purpose of this thesis is to explore the experiences of single mothers raising rebellious adolescent boys. A qualitative methodological design was followed. Thirteen single mothers were interviewed, as well as five clergies and six social workers. An in-depth qualitative analysis was undertaken, in order to investigate the subject of single mothers raising adolescent boys. The study results are presented in an integrated and descriptive tabula format. The participant's stories were re-encountered through the researcher's own frame of reference in which common themes of the single motherhood and adolescence were constructed.

They were elaborated on and a comparative active analysis was undertaken to link them with the available literature. This information gained from the research could contribute to the existing body of knowledge; on the impact of the rebellious behaviour of the adolescent boys on the single mother, by offering a new perspective.

The project was done within The Chief Albert Luthuli Municipality under the Gert Sibande District of Mpumalanga Province. It was found that most single mothers were suffering silently as there is no adequate support either from the community or the church. The study found that the behaviour of girls reflected better on their mothers compared to their counterparts who are boys.

DEDICATION

This thesis is dedicated to my late parents, Mhlabane Ndlela Joseph and Mhlabane Ndazi Maria, my late siblings Mhlabane Ntombikayise Carol and Mhlabane Digaan Johannes. May their souls rest in eternal glory.

Finally, this thesis is dedicated to ALL wounded single mothers.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

KEY WORDS

Single motherhood

Resilience

Adolescence

Pastoral Care

Grounded Theory

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ABSTRACT

Women, according to a study by Statistics South Africa, run most of the households in South Africa. Therefore, South African children are more likely to grow up in single mother families than in any other family structure. A single mother refers to a mother who lives with her child or children younger than twenty-one years old. According to statistician general, Pali Lehohla, presented the following in parliament, in 886 202 babies that were born last year, more than 50% of women who gave birth were single. Research has found that single mothers earn considerably less than single fathers do. (Stats S.A. 2016). Therefore, they face unprecedented levels of social and economic stress. The incidence of social challenges, such as juvenile delinquency and juvenile violence, coupled with easy accessibility of weapons and other such situations have exponentially ballooned significantly more in this generation than before. These social dynamics call for a different approach to adolescent rearing. Despite the rich literature on single parenting and on adolescent children, from the author's observation most single mothers are still emotionally dying in silence in the hands of their adolescent boys.

Various theories of parenting (that is ethology of parents and behaviour) and conditions of parenting (that is single mother versus single father parenting) shall be investigated as to how they influence the raising and shaping of an adolescent boy's character in an African context.

The study opines that the behaviour of the adolescent boys is the potential contributor to single mothers' emotional wounds and subsequently compromise their condition of health. The empirical data collection will enable the author to develop a model that will help bridge the gap between the single mothers and the adolescent and subsequently reduce frangibility of their relationship and bring healing to single mothers, who are mostly affected by the rebellious behaviour of their adolescent boys.

CHAPTER ONE

1. INTRODUCTION

1.1.   BACKGROUND OF THE STUDY

There is no doubt that lone parenting or single parenting has been the subject of research for a very long time. The diversity of single parent households has various dimensions. Single parents may be differentiated according to their routes into single parenthood, ranging from both divorced/separation and from unmarried motherhood and widowhood. The number of single mothers taking care of their children has generally increased because of the changes in the family patterns. These changes are brought about by among other reasons, the breaking up of the marriage, which is a ubiquitous institution in all human societies. The family is the essential component in child nurturing. It is the first developmental institution for the child. However, there has been malfunctions in several family structures, which possess a challenge to single mothers to adequately care for their child. Olson (1984) confirms these struggles when he says, "Single-parenting families have the most of the dynamics and problems that two-parent families have, plus some" (Olson 1984:104). This implies that single mothers have the huge responsibilities of raising children solo.

Family disruptions often entails several alterations which, can be stressful beyond imagination when one considers among others children schooling and adjusting to living standard. McLanahan and Sanderfur (1994) in their research found that, "In 1992 approximately forty-five percent of families with children headed by single mothers were living below the poverty line, as compared with 8,4 percent of families with two parents. Singlemother families have had high poverty rates than other families for as far back as we have data on poverty and family income," (McLanahan and Sanderfur,1994:23). In confirming McLanahan findings, Allan & Crow (2001) indicated that since 1970, the number of family unit in which there is only one parent has increased from 600 00 to one and over half a million by the mid-1990s" (Allan and Crow, 2001:117).

The research has shown that the increase of single parent is a prevalent phenomenon globally.

The escalation of marital breakdown has generally raised a concern to some members of the civil society to start thinking of its impact on the children and the consequences thereof on a male child.

McLanahan findings already give us a picture that some single mothers are finding it difficult economically to make ends meet. What compounds the challenge of single mothers is the raising of children particularly an adolescent boy. Atwater (1983) articulated that women head the majority of single-parent families.

Generally, boys are affected more adversely than girls by the absence of a father, most because of the lack of an appropriate sex-role model. Fatherless boys are likely to suffer from emotional and social problems and to score lower in in intellectual performance than other boys. They are more likely to drop out of school and engage in delinquent behaviours. They are also less reliant. Sometimes boys may not be greatly affected by the absence of their fathers, in comparison of adolescents from fatherspresent but father-absent homes (Atwater E.1983:98). Atwater's assertion is that the majority of single-parent families are headed by mothers and has been generally confirmed by various researchers in several sections of this study. Hence, this study intends to examine the experiences and challenges confronted by single mothers in the process of nurturing rebellious adolescent boys.

The study acknowledges that raising an adolescent child generally has challenges irrespective of the gender. However, the focus is on the rebellious adolescent boys as it is the most prevalent phenomenon in the geographical area under study.

Throughout my work as the clergy over the years, I have become increasing interested in family relationships, particularly the relationship between adolescents and their parents. I have often been asked to facilitate single parent's seminars or talks. In the process, the author has observed the plight of some of the single mothers in parenting adolescent boys. The seminars could account for positive outcomes in many areas, such as spirituality, financial stability, and other socially related aspects.

However, the outcome of single mother-adolescent boy relationship seemed not enduring. The focus of this qualitative study is to explore the experiences of single mothers in raising the adolescent boy.

Slomowitz (2005) describes adolescence as the period of human development between the end of the first and about the third decades of life when a child transforms into a young person prepared for adulthood (2005:14). This description infers adolescent stage as a transitional stage between childhood and adulthood.

In an African culture, this is generally the time when ignition takes place. For the purposes of this study, adolescent refers to a child between the ages of twelve to nineteen.

Chapter four of this empirical study shall further interrogate the concept and theories of adolescence in the light of single mother's experiences. The narrative below affirms some of the agony that single mothers experience as they nurture the adolescent boys.

One Saturday afternoon in 2017 I was visited by my aunt, in order to ask me to pray for my cousin Jane (not her real name) who is a single mother, as she was hospitalised at that time, because of the alleged depression. The aunt reminded the me that my cousin's son, Cane (not his real name) was generally known for his wayward behaviour.

It was alleged that Cane's behaviour contributed to his mother deteriorating health condition. She said that Cane would break into houses of the neighbours and steal clothes and other portable goods to sell them. Consequently, the people will visit his home carrying machete alleging that Cane has broken into their houses. Sometimes the neighbours and police would also come in quest of him, as he was no longer going to school. The situation was dire and atrocious because in most criminal activities done by the non-school going adolescence, Cane remained prime suspect on their street and neighbouring villages.

The author was astonished as he was unaware of the gravity of the behaviour of Cane, because the distance in the township locations. It was only after the aunt has briefly narrated Janes' ordeal that the author was enlightened of the unpleasant social environment Jane was subjected to.

The author learnt that Jane's health has been deteriorating for the past three years. In 2016, she even resigned from work because; she would always be stigmatized and discriminated against by her colleagues as a mother who fails to control her adolescent boy.

As an educator, most of the time when she tries to discipline a learner, her colleagues would remind her that her son is worse while he is just an adolescent. Apparently, she would be told that she fails to discipline her delinquent and errant son.

Those words would open up the emotional wounds that had already been created by Cane. Over the past four years, she had developed persistent sadness and loss of interest in her teaching work until she finally resigned in 2016.

The pressure of raising and caring for her son and at the same time maintaining her teaching work professionally ultimately overcame her. The judgemental and disparaging comments made by her colleagues also did not make it any easier for her to remain in the teaching profession.

By resigning from work, she thought that she would have more time to take care of her health and try to positively deconstruct Cane's life. However, her resignation only solved the problem of being ridiculed by her colleagues, but Cane got worse by day as he had also dropped out from school. His stealing spree got worse as he was stealing people's cloths even from the washing line. Neighbours would always bring report to Jane about of her son's behaviour. In one instance, hooligans hunted Cane as it was alleged that he had stolen shoes of one person from the washing line. They even visited Jane's house looking for Cane and the she could not sleep that night because of that incident which left her traumatised as the hooligans promised to kill him if he does not bring back their shoes.

 After two days, when Cane came back home, his mother pleaded with him to return the stolen shoes because people would end up killing him. However, Cane ended up returning the stolen shoes through his friend, but the fear and trauma had engulfed the mother immensely. One-day Cane and his friend broke into another house in the nearby village. Unfortunately, they were apprehended by the community and vehemently beaten.

 When the police arrived at the scene, they found that Cane's friend was already dead and Cane had survived by a whisker at the rescuer of the police. However, the beating and the death of his friend did not deter Cane because after his recuperation, he went back to his habit and selling even his own clothes.

 That had put more pressure on Jane as a single mother. According to Jane, she had done all things possible to nurture her child and to instil moral values in him, but Cane is just a direct opposite of such moral values. This is because even in the house, she cannot buy anything decent, as Cane would sell even cups and plates.

 He has been taken to various rehabilitation centres but all in vain. Various family members have spoken to him to abandon his behaviour and that he is now a persona non grata in the society.

However, all their efforts in trying to quell Canes' wayward behaviour fell in deaf ears as his arrogance, thuggery and disrespect compounded. Most family members were heartbroken by sudden re-admission of Jane in hospital due to stroke late 2017. The author learnt that the stroke was caused of depression and persistent stress, which Jane could not handle. As a single mother, Jane had to be healer to her son, a caregiver, and be a mother. The complexity of these roles compounded by Cane's behaviour, Jane's health was hugely compromised.

On the 22 April 2018, my aunt asked me to pray for Jane and try to talk to her as her health is swiftly dwindling. She is in and out of hospital of late. The aunt further said that Jane has lost interest in many social activities she used to enjoy and has interpersonal and relational problems. On the 23 April 2018, the author met with Jane in the family gathering. Her face was gloomier than usual. During the discussion around the table, the author noticed that the stroke had caused her to develop partial paralysis and her speech was affected, because she could not speak properly. One corner of her mouth was weak, resulting in slurred speech.

In their private talk, Jane then narrated to the author that it is hard to be a single mom with a rebellious adolescent child. During our discussion, she kept on reiterating that she wished the father of her child was there to share the burden of raising him up their son.

She further indicated that she sometimes wishes that she was dead than to experience such perpetual anguish because her own child. To the author it was vivid that she also has a problem of the overload of responsibilities and hopelessness.

Janes' agonising experience raised several questions that the author wish to explore in this empirical investigation:

Is Jane's experience of raising an adolescence boy just unique to her or is it prevalent to other single mothers who are raising adolescence boys? Is there a role that pastoral care givers can play is helping the troubled souls of single mothers like Jane?

Why are some community members like Jane's colleagues stigmatize and add more woes on already troubled souls instead of assisting and giving them hope? These questions gave rise to the problem statement.

1.2.   PROBLEM STATEMENT

The study investigates the experiences of single mothers in raising the adolescence boy children and propose a pastoral care model that will help them in their context. The study was therefore, motivated by the authors' frequent contact with single mothers in his pastoral work. The frequent discussion with single mothers at church regional conferences made the author to realize the plight of single mothers from different perspective. Subsequently, develop an interest to know more about the challenging experiences that single mothers are having in raising their adolescent boys. I was also interested in the effects therefore on the boy child. This motivation was compounded by the authors' interaction with Jane who is a single mother.

Several questions arise from the story of Jane. The main question to ask is, what causes boys to rebel against their mothers.

Is Jane's experience unique to her or is it prevalent to other single mothers in the district?

Is there a role that pastoral care givers can play in helping the troubled souls of single mothers like Jane?

Why are some community members like Jane's colleagues continue to stigmatize and adding more woes on the already troubled souls?

Therefore, the focus in this empirical study will be on the plight experienced by single mothers with an objective of proposing a pastoral care model to heal their wounded souls.

1.3. RESEARCH QUESTIONS

The following research questions will guide the study:
- What are experiences of single mothers in raising adolescence boy in Gert Sibandze municipality in Mpumalanga Province?
- Does the gender of an adolescence have an impact on how he or she is raised and nurtured by the single mother?
- Does the age of the mother affects the raising of an adolescent boy?
- What are the challenges of single mothers raising the rebellious adolescent boy?
- What is the understanding of the pastoral care givers on single mothers raising adolescent boy?
- Are there cultural differences in raising a boy child compared to a girl child?

1.4. OBJECTIVES OF THE STUDY

The previous questions will serve as the parameter in guiding this research project. The research study aims at meeting the following objectives:
- To explore the situation and experiences of single mothers in raising their adolescent boys in Gert Sibandze district, in Mpumalanga Province. Their experiences shall be explored through interviews, using open-ended questions. See Appendix A for questions.
- The research further aims at studying single mother's situation from the perspective of a male researcher.
- To suggest the pastoral care model in order to deal with the challenges faced by single mothers who are raising adolescence children in Gert Sibandze district in Mpumalanga Province.

1.5. SIGNIFICANCE OF THE STUDY

This study's primary outcome is to inform the church community and the theological academia of the critical need for a contextual pastoral care model, for caring for single mothers who are raising adolescence boys.

It is also significant as the findings and pastoral care model will benefit the pastoral care givers and single mothers themselves in raising the adolescent boys and practical theology.

The outcome of this study will further be an additional reference material to other pastoral care practitioners who are responsible in caring for single mothers.

The study is also significant, as its results will add value to practical theology, and the body of knowledge on the life situation of the single mothers and their adolescent boys.

1.6.   LIMITATIONS OF THE STUDY

The study is limited within the field of the practical theology. Swinton and Mowat (2006) says, "Practical Theology locates itself within the diversity of human experience, making its home in the complex web of relationships and experiences that form the fabric of all what we know" (Swinton J. and Mowat H. (2006:3). This implies that to Practical Theologians human experience is very vital.

Hence, this study will be focused on single mothers' plight and experiences in raising adolescent boys. Although this study explores the experiences of single mothers in raising adolescent boys, it is not a comparative study between intact families and single mothers' challenges. Such a comparative study could identify similarities and differences between intact families and single mothers which is not the objective of this study.

This study opted to give its imperative on the experiences of single mothers and the impact of raising mutinous adolescent boys on their wellbeing.

However, the author is aware that some of the arguments and challenges may not be unique to single mothers.

1.7.   RESEARCH GAP

Voluminous research has been done on single parenting from sociological and psychological disciplines. A number of scholars have also done research on the impact of single parenting on academic performance of the adolescence. Research done by Wagstaff and McLuckey (2017) found that the more time children spend time on poverty, the greater the adverse effect on the cognitive and academic achievement.

In their article Wagstaff argue that a high volume of single parents is subjected to unfathomable poverty, which adversely affect the child's academic performance.

The review of empirical evidence done by Taylor and Biglan (1998) on children exhibiting disruptive behavioural patterns, advocates for policies that will enable parents to intervene in improving child-rearing behaviour. Their main purpose is to present enough evidence or understanding of adolescence in order to help parents to more effectively raise their children. In the realm of clinical psychology and psychiatry, there are volumes of excellent work on adolescent psychology and counselling. These volumes, however, are not addressing the experiences of single mothers in raising an adolescent boy from practical theological perspective.

1.8.   DEFINATION OF CONCEPTS

Single Mother: Is a mother who cares for one or more children without the assistance from the person particularly the father of the children.

Adolescent: It is the period of life between childhood and adulthood: It may between ten and nineteen years of age.

1.9.   ORGANISATION OF THE STUDY

CHAPTER 1 – *Introduction and background*

Introduction: This exude detailed discussions on the background of the study, problem statement, research questions, objectives of the study, significant

of the study, limitations and research gap, outlines the structure of the dissertation and operative definition of terms and preliminary conclusion of the chapter.

CHAPTER 2 – *Literature Review*

This chapter reviews literature on single motherhood and adolescent boys. It further explores the experiences of single mothers in rising adolescence boys. The literature from theology and other disciplines on the experiences of single mothers in rising the adolescence children shall be reviewed of this study.

Western and African perspectives of single mothering of adolescent boys shall be investigated. This chapter shall be followed by the articulation of the research methodology and design.

CHAPTER 3-*Research Methodology and Design*

This chapter describes the research methodology and design employed by the author in this study. The study was approached from qualitative perspective. Kumar (2014) defines qualitative approach as imbedded in the philosophy of empiricism, follows an open-flexible and unstructured approach to inquiry; aims to explore spectrum rather than to quantify; emphasises the description and narration of feelings, viewpoints and experiences rather than their measurement; and communicates findings in a descriptive and narrative rather than analytical manner, placing no or less emphasis on generalisations" (Kumar R. 2014:14). Kumar's definition will enable the author to elucidate divergent viewpoints and feelings of single mothers.

The study employed qualitative research and interpretive approach as it attempts to understand the social life of its co-researchers and its meaning thereof. The objective of this chapter is to explicitly describe the research design, collection of data, sampling process and the data analysis. The research shall assume a qualitative research method, which will allow the researcher to establish a rapport with the core researchers.

This study further employed Nick pollard approach of positive deconstruction. This approach will enable the author to enter the world of single mothers with dignity and respect as an image of God. It helps people to take out the part of what they believe so that they may analyse it. The

process is positive because it is done is a positive way –in order to replace it with something better.

It affirms the elements of truth in which individuals already hold, but also helps them to discover for themselves the inadequacies of the underlying worldviews they have absorbed (Pollard. 1997:44). The positive value system in a person is affirmed while in the process the negative is deconstructed.

Denzin & Lincoln (2013) define narrative as "A distinct form of discourse: as making meaning through the shaping or ordering of experience, a way of understanding one's own or others' actions, of organizing events and objects into a meaningful whole, of connecting and seeing the consequences of actions and events over time" (Denzin N.K. & Lincoln N.S., 2013:56). This approach shall be employed in journeying with single mothers towards discovery of their self-worth as they narrate their own stories. During this research journey, the author endeavours to make meaning of the coresearcher's narrated experiences. This narrative data shall be gathered through the in-depth interviews.

Kumar (2014:194) indicates that narrative may have therapeutic impact; that is; sometimes simply telling their story may help a person to feel more at ease with the event.

The study employed narrative enquiry not only to gather narrative data but also as a self-therapeutic measure to the single mothers.

This chapter is comprised of selected population of single mother who have an experience in raising adolescent boys from Gert Sibandze municipality, in Mpumalanga and clergy, welfare department (social workers) and clergy to establish the cases reported by single mothers about their adolescent boys and how did they handle the issues brought to them. The sampling technique shall be specified in chapter. The establishment of the validity and reliability of the research instrument shall be spelled out.

Yin (2011) states that, "a valid study is one that has properly collected and interpreted its data, so that the conclusion is accurately reflected and represent the real world (or laboratory) that was studied," (Yin, 2011:78). Therefore, the study shall attempt to represent the real world of the coresearchers. The responses of the participants shall be verified with the respondents if they are well captured to validate them.

Therefore, the study derived its meaning from the real life events as experienced by the co-researchers.

Ethical issues were considered as spelled out in the university guidelines, and finally the conclusion of the chapter.

CHAPTER 4- *The concepts of single motherhood and adolescence shall be explored*

This chapter entails the detail study of the concepts of single motherhood and adolescent boys. It further unravelled the struggles that single mothers go through in raising adolescent boys.

CHAPTER 5-*Interviews shall be done through questionnaires.*

The chapter entails the fieldwork that is done. It included the responses from the co-researchers, as they would be interviewed. The interviews were conducted among single mothers, clergy who cared for single mothers and social workers who might have grappled with single mothers' plight in raising adolescent boys.

CHAPTER 6 –*Findings and Data analysis*

Findings and data analyses was done. The collected data was organised, summarized and categorized according to patterns and themes to make sense of it and establish the links within the themes. Hermeneutic phenomenological analysis enabled the study to analyse the narratives from the primary data.

CHAPTER 7 – *Healing Methodology, focusing on single mothers and boy child*

This chapter proposed the healing methodology for single mothers.

CHAPTER 8– Conclusion *and Recommendations*

Summary, Conclusion, suggestions and recommendations for further research was dealt with in this chapter.

1.10.   PRELIMINARY CONCLUSION

This introductory chapter has presented the background for this study that intends to investigate the experiences of single mothers raising

adolescent boys. Qualitative research methodology shall be employed. Data shall be collected through interviews by using open-ended questions.

In the next chapter, literature pertinent to the research shall be reviewed to enhance and give an overview of the study.

CHAPTER TWO

LITERATURE OVERVIEW 2.1. INTRODUCTION

This chapter explores the literature surrounding the concept of single motherhood. Literature review is the spine of the complete research project and is the major contributor in assisting the grounded theory. This chapter dispense a retrospective survey of previous researchers on the experience of single mothers raising adolescent boy. The author holds the view that the review of related literature in any field of study underpins the knowledge which is imperative for the insight and perspective of the overall field. The past knowledge is vital for an effective research. A survey of the past literature helps to eliminate the duplication of what has been done and sometimes provides useful hypothesis.

The European and African literature on single motherhood is reviewed. It begins with the definition of single motherhood, causes of single motherhood, family structures, and demographics are explored and finally preliminary conclusion. Single parents are here to stay and their worsening situation is tearing the fabric of our society. Single motherhood is when a mother lives with an independent child or children without the help of her spouse. Single motherhood also refers to carrying for the children devoid of the father being involved. Murry, Bynum, Brody, Willert and Stephens (2001) articulate that researchers from different disciplines who study single parenthood approach the topic from their own professional perspectives. Sociologists emphasise the social factors that contribute to variations in family forms. To explain the increases in the number of single-mother families, they give specific attention to racial, ethnic, and social class differences, as well as the changes in norms and values about the family formation.

Economists describe single motherhood in terms of its costs to the individuals involved and the society in general, highlighting the significance of human capital in sustaining a society.

Family scientists accentuate correlative influences between family characteristics and family structure, focusing their attention on the links among parenting skills, maternal adjustment, and child development in single-mother families. They also examine the impact of the surrounding environment on family functioning and child outcomes.

Psychologists focus the ascendancy of mothers' personality traits and psychological functioning on children's adjustment and development, highlighting interpersonal and intrapsychic process. These interdisciplinary approaches enable the author to have broader interpretation on single motherhood. These approaches are to be considered simultaneously as they are interwoven.

Single parenthood involves mostly women because usually they are the primary caregivers. Most single parent families are headed by women. This phenomenon of single motherhood is said to be on the rise. Sharon (2009) advances that the demographics of single parenting show a general increase worldwide in children living in single parent homes (Stephen *et al*, 2016). Therefore, this testifies that in few years to come, numerous children will be living in a single mother family. In exploring the literature on single motherhood, we shall first traverse through the rational of conducting literature review.

2.2. RATIONAL FOR CONDUCTING LITERATURE OVERVIEW

Research enquiry starts with good overview of literature. The fundamental of any qualitative research hinges on the quality of the literature overview. Barron (2006) in his study says, "failure to undertake a literature review prior to carrying out a social research may have serious repercussions as the research progresses because the literature review serves to establish the originality of the chosen research project" (Dahlberg and Mc Caig. *et al.* 2010: 77). This implies that literature overview is the foundation which the new knowledge will be built. Kumar (2014) advances four important aspects of literature overview:

- Bring lucidity and pivot to your research problem;

- Ameliorate and enhance your research methodology
- Expands your knowledge base in your research area; and
- Contextualises your findings, that is, blend your findings with the existing body of knowledge (2014:48-49).

Therefore, this input helps the study to develop an overview of the literature pertinent to the subject under investigation. The overview literature enhanced the author's knowledge of the research topic and deepen the understanding of previous research. Therefore, the overview of literature is the backbone of the research project. Hence, the literature on the single mothers raising adolescent boy is reviewed from the European and African perspective. Exploring the concept of family relations is imperative for better comprehension of the phenomenon of single motherhood.

2.3. FAMILY RELATIONS

The society is sewn together by families in the community. That gives the essence of family and the family relations and connectivity thereof. Growing up we used to say, "Family is the building block of civil society." Therefore, the health of any family is vital for the health of the society. The author believes that the family is an essential unit for social cohesion and human development. Generally, the family all over the world has substantially changed.

The rate of family relations is declining rapidly in the world. The changing family unit and the declining marriage structure affects the relations formation in the family.

European

Gianesini (2016), purported that the current cultural and societal condition in Europe is characterized by individualization, subjectivization of norms, and the erosion of the so-called normal biography. Families are the oldest expression of human relationship. Darwish (2003), articulates that in individualist culture, much of the behaviour of individuals is aimed at goals that are valid within one of various in-groups (family, co-workers, clubs, peers), but not within others. Individualistic cultures emphasize promoting the individual's and his or her

immediate family's self-interest, individual decision making, an understanding of personal identity as the sum of attributes of the individual, and less concern about the needs and interests of others. (Darwish *at el.* 2003), advances on the roots of individualism in the Western world can be traced back to the history of ideas (Lukes, 1973), political and economic history (MacFarlane, 1987), religious history (Capps & Fenn, 1992), and psycho-social history (Waterman, 1981). Individualism is a norm of western families.

Collectivism societies, on the other hand, emphasize loyalty to the group (while the group in turn cares for the well-being of the individual), emotional dependence on groups and organizations, less personal privacy, the belief that group personal identity as knowing one's place within the group, and concern about the needs and interests of others.

Triandis, (1988), relationships with in- group members are intensive and interdependence is high in collectivist cultures, whereas there is more detachment, distance and self-reliance in individualist cultures. Social relations tend to be more enduring, involuntary, and to occur in large groups in collectivism cultures, whereas they are more temporary, voluntary, and occur in large groups in collectivist cultures (Darwish *at el.*2003). Therefore, Western and European relational culture is more on "God for us all and every man for himself."

Triandis (1981) argued that the private self is emphasized more in individualistic cultures such as North America or Europe than in collectivistic cultures such as those of East Asia (Darwish 2003). The individualistic culture, makes several European families to isolate from extended families because each individual families mind their own business.

African

Traditionally, in African context marriage is highly much esteemed. Meda (2013) advances that according to East African tradition, family was intended as the broader extended family comprising of children, parents, grandparents and greater grandparents. Therefore, this tradition differs from European family cultural practice, which promotes independence from other others (individualism). Suda (2002) further argues that in Kenya, family was considered

as the basic unit in the past and it used to be relatively stable with the wide network of relatives to support the raising of children. Procreation was the marriage's main aim, not only the responsibility of bearing children but also that of rearing them in order to extend the family kin (Meda *et al.* 2013). Family life in Africa was basically a social thing rather than a private business. Therefore, that brings a contrast to European concept of relationship were every family is generally detached from another family.

Marriage, even though a union of two persons in companionship, did not confine the couple to a world of their own. In fact, the spouse was in company of each other at night, while during the day they were in company of other members of society. The union of a man and wife is not only an affair of the two but was also the communal affair.

The extended family plays a fundamental role in assisting the married people in times of need. They also assist in rearing the children. Hence there is African saying, "umuntu, umuntu ngabantu" (a person is a person through other people). This African saying, translates to communal approach pertaining to child rearing. Hence, caring for siblings in the absence of parents, next of kin or neighbours orphans was happening Willy nilly. However, this African family relation is rapidly eroding, swaying the society more towards individualism. The weakening family bonds might be the sequel of industrialisation, economic and or debilitating of personal relations. As a result of the above, the single mother who would normally rely of kinship relations in rearing children will have solitary navigation of life. The rate of single motherhood as the determinant provides a bird eye view of whether the single mother phenomenon is escalating, consistent or declining across the world.

2.4. THE RATE OF SINGLE MOTHERHOOD

The rate of single motherhood is globally rising. Castro, Martin and Bumpass, (1991) posited that children born during the 1980s and 1900s have 50% chances of living in single –parent families at some time before reaching, adulthood (Murry, *et al.*2001). This assertion is confirmed by numerous studies. According to 2018 U.S. Census Bureau, out of about eleven million single parent families with children under the age of eighteen, more than eighty percent were headed by single mothers.

The Census further suggest that about four of ten children were born to unwed mothers. Nearly two-thirds were born to mothers under the age of thirty. Today one out of four children under the age eighteen, a total of about 16,4 million are being raised without a father.

Irrespective of the mother's marital histories, births to single women constitute 28% of all births, 11% of Asian American, 20% of White, 37% of Hispanic, and 67% of Black births are single mothers (U.S. Bureau of Census, 1991). These describes the alarming figure of single mothers amongst African American mothers. Of all the single parent families in the U.S., single mothers make up the majority (2018 Census Bureau as updated on the 14 June 2019). The rise in single motherhood is also confirmed in Europe. According to Heine (2016), single parent now constitutes about nineteen percent of the households with children in the Europe. The overwhelming majority of cases in this phenomenon concerns women. Only fifteen percent of single parents are fathers in EU, and their socio-economic condition is better than that of single mothers. In Western countries the proportion of children who live in single mother families ranges between 1,5% in Belgium and 16,2% in America while in Sub-Saharan Africa the proportion of children who live in mother only families ranges between 10% in Nigeria and 34% in South Africa (Dlamini 2006). The majority of single mothers are divorced. Never married adolescents make up the second largest group, followed by the older, economically stable unmarried women (Murry, *et al.*, 2001). The figure describes a high rate of children living with their mothers in South Africa than in Nigeria.

Bray and Dawes (2016) in UNICEF literature review found that in South Africa a large portion (39%) of adolescents live with their biological mothers only, and a very small one (3%) with theirs fathers only. Within Eastern Africa, the proportion of children living with their fathers only is highest in Tanzania (5%). A recent analysis of South Africa's general household survey found that 59% of all caregivers are 'lone mothers,' defines as a mother living in the same household as her dependent biological or non-biological children (0 -17 years) and not living with a spouse or partner. Of these approximately five million lone mothers, one fifth are caring alone for a non-biological child of which 42% are known to be grandmother of the child. Older single mothers tend to live mostly in rural areas whereas half the young single m others live in urban areas. In South Africa, never married women contribute nearly half of all births to women ages 12 to 26 (Garenne, Tollman and Kalm 2000). However, Gage-Brandon and

Meekers (1993) advance that in countries such as Burundi, Ghana and Zimbabwe less than 10% of never married women aged 15-24 have given birth. The statistics informs us that the rate of early births is more in South Africa, which subsequently escalates the number of single motherhood. Statistics South Africa, 2011 released a statement that the composition of the population of South Africa in terms of the racial groupings, black African (79, 6%); Coloured (9%); Asians (2, 5%); and whites (8,9%). Of this population groups, female headed households constituted 39, 3% of Africa and coloured households in 2008. This increased to 44.6% and 46% in 2010 and 2012 respectively.

Therefore, single motherhood is more prevalent among indigenous Africans. Similarly, indigenous African single mothers will feel more of the effects of single motherhood than their counterparts in European or Western countries.

Divorce rate in sub-Saharan Africa has risen alarmingly. Isiugo –Abanihe (1980) articulates that Nigeria which had historically low divorce rate, it has now escalated by 10%. In high divorce countries such as Ghana, divorce rates rose from about 40% in the 1970s to 60% by late 1980s among the ever married women aged 40 to 49 (Gage and Njogu 1994). By the age fifty, only half of women living in Togo are still in their first marriage (Locoh and Thiriat 1995) and 45 % of marriages in Ethopia will eventually end in divorce (Tilson and Larsen 2000).

Several research indicates that modernization and urbanization contribute to the high levels of women's autonomy and greater participation in the labour market which may contribute to the rise in divorce rate. (Takyi 2006). Amoateng and Heaton (1989) observed that the age of the first marriage contribute to the stability or break down of marriage.

This observation was confirmed by Tilson and Larsen (2000) who argued that in Ethopia, girls who marry before the age of 18 have a 24% higher risk of getting divorced than those who marry at age 25 or older (Arnaldo 2004).

In contrast with sub-Saharan escalating rate of single mothers, approximately 25% of women in Canada experience an episode of single motherhood (Desrosiers, Le Bordais and Person 1993) and 40% of women in the U.K. will ever become a single mother (Ermisch & Francesconi 2000). Casey and Meldon (2012) in their analysis of U.S. Census Bureau, 2011, proposed the following single parent marital status report:

Figure: Single Parent Marital Status

	Never married	**Separated**	**Divorced**	**Widowed**
Austria	32%	5%	50%	12%
Belgium	17%	22%	51%	10%
Canada	32%	29%	31%	4%
Finland	32%	11%	52%	5%
France	38%	6%	48%	8%
Germany	29%	18%	49%	5%
Netherland	16%	4%	73%	8%
Norway	44%	18%	35%	4%
Sweden	45%	9%	44%	2%
U.K.	385	23%	34%	5%
U.S.	44%	18%	33%	4%
Average (excl. U.S.	32%	15%	47%	6%

These figures are from U.S. 2011, Census Bureau (2011). More than 80% of single parents are single mothers in the U.S. The majority of single parents are married or never married. In most countries, the majority of single parents have been previously married or are still married but separated from the spouse. The U.S. has 44% single mothers who never married, which is equivalent to Sweden. In 2011, 87% of the U.S. children living with a single parent were living with their single mothers. Casey (2012), advances that U.S. single parent families are the worst off. They have the highest poverty rate.

Several studies have concluded that half of U.S. children will spend some time in a single parent family before turning age 15, and in each instance the highest ever-in-a single-parent – family percentage for the countries included in the study. Netherland holds the highest divorce rate. The mortality rate is generally low in almost all the countries under review.

Though there is no exact age for marriage, the younger age corresponds with cognitive ability of a person to take sound decision. It is therefore imperative for a person to attain a certain a maturity level in terms of age before she ventures into marriage. This will assist in reducing this alarming rate of single mother. It is indispensable to review the history of single motherhood.

2.5. HISTORICAL OVERVIEW

Studies conducted by various researchers have demonstrated that the value of nuclear family is changing world wide. The historically nuclear family is rapidly eroding. McCarthy and Edwards (2011) refers to nuclear family as the residential arrangement of married (or perhaps cohabiting) heterosexual couple with their dependent biological children (2011:72). McCarthy further articulates that nuclear family carries an assumption that the family form is the fundamental building block on which wider family ties are built.

Therefore, this assumption places the stable nuclear family at the centre of the child development and subsequently community development. The community is as stable as its residential family. Family stability is proportional to the societal stability.

According to Hajnal (1965), countries in the (North) Western region are characterised by nuclear family household, late marriages, and sizeable proportion of both genders who never married, while countries in the (South) Eastern region are characterised by multigenerational household, early and almost universal marriage, and consequently a small proportion of individuals who never get married (Steinbach, Kunt and Knull (2016) *et al*). The never married members of the household, are likely to have children out of wedlock which impacts on the rate of single motherhood as alluded under the rate of single motherhood.

Empirical study indicates that death was the major determinant of single parent family in America. Historically, high parent mortality rates were largely attributed to disease, war, and complications from maternal childbirth in the 17th, 18th, and 19th Centuries.

Coleman & Ganang (2015) hold the view that by the twentieth century, family demography in the United States had shifted, especially with the rise in single parent households.

Divorce rate shortly stabilized in the 1980, but the number of children born to single mothers became a major contributor to single motherhood in the following decades. Coleman (2015) further advances that one third of children lost a parent during childhood, and by the age twenty, approximately half of all children had experienced a parent death. Single-parent formed after divorce or separation were seldom in early American centuries due to the legal, social, religious, and political system associated with divorce. Bender, Leone, Barbour, Stalcup and Swisher (2004) suggest that in 1974 divorce surpassed death as the leading cause of family break up in the universe.

The divorce rate was at about twenty-one divorces per 100 marriages in 1991.The out of wedlock births rate also jumped, it went from 5% in 1960 to 27% in 1990. Therefore, these figures seem to suggest the family disruption is at its highest peak. This rate exposes the children to mostly single mother family.

The escalation of single parent was confirmed by the U.S. Census report, which reported that in 1960, nine percent of children were dependent on a single parent, a number that increased to twenty-seven percent in 2010 (Coleman, 2015 *at al*). As alluded in chapter one that the majority of single parent household are headed by women.

The escalation of single mother family is evidenced also by the rapid snowballing of births by unmarried women and divorce increase.

In his detailed study of Bracher (2013), Clark and Hampplova. *et al.,*2013, were able to show that over the 25 years, roughly one-half of all first marriages end in divorce in Ethopia, Ghana, Togo, and Malawi. The dissolution of matrimonial vows results in most instances results mothers rising the children solo.

Murry, Bynum, Brody, Willert and Stephens (*et al.,* 2010) argues that children born during 1980s and 1990s have a fifty percent chance of living in a single mother family at some time before reaching adulthood.

As alluded, the majority of single mothers are divorced. Never married adolescents' mothers make the second largest group, followed by older, economically stable unmarried women.

Pew Research Center for Social and demographic trends, on the 25th April 2018 reported that one-in-four parents living with a child in the United States are unmarried. Driven by declines in marriage overall, as well as increases in births outside of marriage, this marks a dramatic change from a half-century ago, when fewer than one-in-ten parents living with their children were unmarried.

The profile of unmarried parents has shifted markedly, according to a New Pew Research Center analysis of Census Bureau Data. Solo mothers who are raising at least one child with no spouse or partner in the home-no longer dominate the ranks of unmarried parents as they did. In 1968, eighty-eight percent of unmarried parents fell into this category. By 1997, that share had dropped to sixty-six percent, and 2017 the share of unmarried parents who were solo mothers declined to fifty-three percent.

The decline in solo mothers have been entirely offset by increases in cohabiting parents. The report affirms that the majority of single mothers are in acute poverty.

Therefore, as the number of unmarried parents escalates, so is the number of children living with an unmarried parent. In 1968, thirteen percent of children, that nine million in all, were living in this type of arrangement, and by 2017, that share had increased to about one-third (thirteen percent) of U.S. children, that is twenty-four million. One estimate suggests that by the time the children turn nine, more than twenty percent of U.S. children born to unmarried couple and over fifty percent of those born to a cohabiting couple will have experienced the breakup of their parents. The declining stability of families is linked both to increase in cohabiting relationships, which tend to be less long-lasting than marriages, as well as long-term increases in divorce. Pew Research further reports that half of solo parents in 2017, that fifty-two percent had been married at one time. Therefore, decline in marriage and the increase in non-marital parenting. The majority of mothers with no spouse at home are apparently living with their children.

2.6. SINGLE MOTHERHOOD

The high rate of premarital fertility, divorce and widowhood implies that numerous children in Sub-Saharan Africa will spend part of their livelihood being raised by the single mother. Single motherhood is when a mother raises and

nurtures a child solo. To be a single mother means to be alone or independently raising child or children. This is synonymous to shouldering the burden a couple should share and resolve together. With all the responsibilities stemming from child rearing to financial issues, to be single mother could be challenging in various ways.

The reason for the perceived challenges is because the primary caregiver is the resident mother. The effect of single motherhood has far reaching implications because it does not only affect the mother, but it also affects the children under her care.

 These effects may leave the children with far more devastating emotional and psychological scars. According to Nancy (1997), a single parent is a parent, not living with spouse or partner, who has most of the day-to-day responsibilities in rising the child or children. Therefore, this day-to-day burden is usually carried by the mother as she usually takes custody of the children. It is the author's view that the traditional nuclear family structure sprightly eroding, leaving us with single mother family structures.

Essien and Bassey (2012) posit that single motherhood is a universal phenomenon, for instance, in 2006, 12, 9 million families in the U.S. were headed by single parents. And 80 percent of which were headed by female.

In UK, single mothers constitute over 90 percent of primary career. Globally, one-quarter to one-third of all families are headed by single mothers. This calls to question the normativeness of couple headed families. Essien propound on single motherhood was attested by Myres (2012) research conducted in Liberia where he found that 95 percent of Liberian women in the country are single mothers.

Downed (1997) postulates that in Western societies in general, following separation, a child will end up with the primary caregiver, usually the father (Stephens. *et al* 2016). According to Stephens (2016), single parenting has become an accepted norm in the United States and is now an accepted trend found in many other countries.

The trend is contrary to the African practice were extended family sometimes get involved in the rearing of the children pending the relationship between the parent and the extended family. In some instances, when parents are divorced, the child lives with the custodial parent and the biological parent becomes just a secondary resident without any custodial rights.

U.S. Census Bureau, (2005) highlight the ongoing importance of extended family members in the African American community generally and in single mothers' family structure in particular. The most recent census data suggest that African American single mothers are more likely to reside in the home of relative, including a grandparent, aunt or uncle, or siblings, as well as non-relatives and friends, than are two parent families (Jones, Zalot, Foster. Sterrett and Chester *et al*., 2006). Extended family assists with residence, social contact and various forms of support. It is in this regard that the child of the single mother will be inculcated with values of "Ubuntu" (humanness).

2.7. CAUSES OF SINGLEMOTHERHOOD

In todays' society, there are two main types of family structures, that is, *intact* and *non-intact* family. The intact family is one in which both parents reside together and are both responsible in raising the children. The non-intact family is the family in which only one parent is available and responsible to raise the children. The non-intact family is commonly known as single parent family.

One of the most striking changes in the family structure over the past several years is the escalation of the single-parent families. The family instability in several countries is the major contributor to high level of single motherhood. Jacqueline (2006) articulates that in 1970, the number of single-parent families with children under the age of eighteen was 3.8, million in Unites States of America.

By 1990, the number single mother headed families had more than doubled to 9.7 million for the first time in the history, children are more likely to reside in a single mother family for reasons other than death of the parents.

Generally, one in four children is born to an unmarried mother, many whom are teenagers. Another forty percent of children under the age of eighteen experience parental breakdown and the mother is left to raise the child alone.

Contrary to the African American community, extended family members are more essential.

The data accumulated by U.S. Census Bureau (2005) suggests that African American single mothers are more likely to reside in the home of a relative, including grandparent, aunt or uncle, or siblings, as well as non-relatives and friends.

This implies that African American community is more social in child rearing than most of the European communities. Jones, Zalot, Foster, Sterrett and Chester (2006), found that nearly twenty-two percent of the African American single mothers fail to complete high school. Of those who earn a high school diploma, only one-third goes on to attend college or to earn a college degree. As a consequence, about half (48%) of African American single mother are living below the poverty threshold.

Jones findings postulates the reason for the most African American single mothers residing with their extended families. Staying with the parents helps not only with socio-economic support to the single mothers and the child but also in inculcating African human values in the child. This concept shall be further explored in chapter four.

The United States Bureau of Census (2001) reported that there are over twelve million single parent households, approximately ten million of which are maintained by mothers (Walsh *at el,* 2003:121). The single parent phenomena seem to proportionally escalating across the universe. In confirming this assertion, Stephens and Udisi (2016), posit in Nigeria, the number of children in single-parent families has risen significantly over the past four decades, causing substantial concern for policy makers. There are several pathways in to single motherhood. Amongst others:

2.7.1. Divorce

 Marriage was usually considered to be a sacred institution from ancient times onwards. It was considered by many African societies not only to be the union of two individual rather it was considered the union of two families, cultures and societies. Over the years, the essence of marriage seems to be diminishing and married couples are prowling divorce at a bloodcurdlingly increasing rate. Divorce is the family structure is transition to a new structure through separation. Divorce is generally the dissolution of marriage or the final

termination of marriage, the obliteration of the legal duties and responsibilities entailed in the nuptial contract and disband the bonds and pledge of matrimony between married persons. Divorce is the reality faced by many families and is one of the major proponents of single motherhood in this dispensation. Amato (2000), points out that divorce is one of the main events that lead to single parenting in advanced countries (Stephen & Udisi *et al.*, 2016). The escalation of divorce rate is putting the traditional concept of family of husband, wife and children at juxtaposition. Studies on marriage generally indicate that divorce has become intrinsic part of our marriage system. Therefore, divorce is one of the major contributors of single motherhood.

Clarke, (1995) suggests that today, almost half of all marriages will end in divorce, and that approximately 1 million children will experience divorce each year (Rodgers & Rose, 2002). Almost half of those who enter marriage voluntarily end their union for various reasons. According to Holland (2011), the breakup of a marriage ca be excruciatingly painful, especially if children are involved. What started out as a bright, shiny marriage is tarnished and dark-a place of sadness and grief (2011:202). Therefore, the single mother will have to contend against the pain of separation and the pain of rearing the children alone as she is likely to take the custody of the children.

Many researchers such as Erber and Erber (2001); Mensah and Fine (2008); Quah (2009); Sabatelli and Ripoll (2004) Seccombe and Warmer (2004; and Yorburg (2002) have attempted to explain the factors that leads to the deinstitutionalization of marriage as the incidence of divorce approaches epidemic proportions in the Western countries (United States, 51% in 1998; Australia, 49% in1996; Canada, 48% in 1995, Australia, 49% in 1996.

According to Sabatelli and Ripoll (2004), marriages in the past were perhaps happier than marriages today, rather, hence the increase incidence of divorce is a result of a willingness of contemporary couples to terminate unsatisfactory relationships (Garriag, Sarasa and Berta, *at el*, (2015). In times of couples' conflict, divorce can also be viewed as a win-win situation.

Amato (2000) advances Gerriag's assertion that divorce is one of the main events that lead to single motherhood in developed countries (Stephens and Udisi *at el* 2016). Divorce was one of the seldom phenomenon in the primitive period. The escalation of divorce is a threat to the traditional nuclear family.

Cherlin, (1992) pined that over forty percent of all children in the current generation will live in a divorced family before the age of sixteen (Sharlene, *et at*. 2000). This has become one of the common transitions in family structure. Amongst the other caused for divorce was woman abuse.

Raley (2003) articulated that the estimated of 70 percent of black women's first marriage will end up in divorce, as will be 47 percent of white women marriages.

There are also substantial variations by education and age at marriage- about 60 percent of the marriages of high school dropouts end up in divorce compared to 36 percent among college graduates, and more than three-fifths of teen marriages compared to about 40 percent of marriages began after the age of twenty-one. (2003:256). These statistics indicates that the rate of divorce has generally sky rocketed in the universe. However, the education level and age at the time of marriage affect the stability of the marital relationship.

Divorce is not only the dissolution of the nuclear family but it is also a metamorphosis from two-parent household to a single parent family structure. This results also in redefinition of family relations. Bohannan's six stages of divorce is vital in helping us to understand what single mothers go through in the process and compounded by raising an adolescent boy.

 Emotional Divorce:

At this stage the couple is aware of their feelings of discontent and dissatisfaction. The marriage relation is deteriorating and both emphasis their negativity against each other instead of the positive. The mutual trust at this level diminishes and criticism increases. There couple is emotionally un-bonding and does not work through it.

There is also a sense resentment and rejection. However, if marital therapy is sought, there can be reconciliation. Another theory that details emotional divorce was developed by Kessler. Kessler argues that divorce is a gradual process by which emotional relationship between two people dies and each gains or regains his or her emotional independence:

Disillusionment: This marks the spouse awareness that the marital expectation and the reality of their marriage do coincide. The awareness may assume the form of emotional tension as result of unexpressed disappointment. The doubts about the relationship surfaces.

Erosion: In the absence of any discussion about the discontentment, the relationship spouses enter into disenchantment in both overt and covert verbal and non-verbal behaviours. This may breed criticism and sarcasm towards each other and in some instance this may lead to physical abuse.

Detachment: Detachment delineates the demise of the couple's emotional commitment to the marriage.

Physical Separation: This is most traumatic stage in the emotional divorce as the spouse found the marital situation no longer bearable. One of spouse, usually leaves the matrimonial home.

Mourning: At this stage, the divorcing person(s) experience a sense of loss, together with emotional outgrowths of anger and depression. The death of the marriage is very difficult to mourn than the death of the spouse, since divorcing persons lack the sense of finality which accompanies the physical death of a spouse.

Second Adolescence: It is period of rejuvenation in which a divorced person feels free of the conflict and pain which has burdened him or her during the emotional divorce.

Hard Work: It is the stage in Kessler's model where the newly single person completes the arduous task of integrating the varied experiences of divorce, expressing his or her new identity and assuming responsibility for the future direction (Kaslow *at el* 1980). These emotional models usher in a better understanding of what single mother goes through in the process of divorce.
It enhances Bohannon's emotional divorce stage and will help the researcher to enter the space of divorced single mothers. The emotional divorce model is imperative in interpreting the mother child relationship after divorce.

- *The Legal Divorce*
  Unresolved emotional conflicts fuel adversarial posturing. Legal divorce can long, drawn out battle in which couples stay connected through anger

by breaking agreement and violating court orders, or by taking either intransigent or ever-changing positions, reflecting their inner conflict and inability to separate trying to hold on, and at the same time let go. This may become quite embittered, high hostilities. Even after divorce the couple may still be embroiled in a battle of the custody of the children and the responsibility that each parent needs to play in the life of the child.

- *The Economic Divorce*
  Economic divorce is concerned with the financial maintenance of the legal divorce, such as property settlement, spousal maintenance, and child support. Some of the items have sentimental value and parting with them comes with painful experience.

- *The Co-Parental Divorce*
  The co-parental divorce is concerned with the problems which arise in regard to custody determinations. The term 'co-parental' is utilised in the context to indicate that although the divorce terminates the legal bonds of matrimony, it does not terminate the parent-child relationship. The coparental divorce if often entwined with economic divorce.

- *The Community Divorce*
  The community divorce and problem of loneliness Crips in. This stage is concerned with the change in the divorced person's social community. Married friends of a divorced couple tend to remain friendly with only one of the ex-spouses and they themselves may no longer feel comfortable with their still married friends.

- *The Psychic Divorce*
  This is the stage of trying to gain individual autonomy. Bohannon states that this is the most difficult stage of divorce to experience since it involves both the separation of the self from the ex-spouse's personality and influence, as well as the acceptance of full responsibility for one's own thoughts and actions. At this stage, there is no longer a partner to rely on. The essence and reality of single motherhood now downs.

(Kaslow F.W. 1980 *at al*, pp.718 -742)

Divorce takes people through different psycho-social stages as alluded by Kaslow. When marital relationship has reached the rock bottom level, individualistic people are unwilling to sacrifice their personal fulfilment for the bad and non-working marriage despite the ramification of divorce, which inculcates great emotional and financial implication.

Despite all the well documented repercussions of divorce, the divorce rate is still apparently escalating. In most European countries, divorced or separated individuals have made up bulk of single parent household.

Causes of Divorce

This unfortunate disbandment of matrimonial vows can have various causes according to (Bhaska and Areeka *et al*., 2015):

Women's Independence: In Japanese study by Ogawa and Ermisch (1994) found that in Japan the divorce rate has more than doubled since the mid1960s. This escalation was attributed to the female paid employment which had especially increased rapidly in the past few decades. Similarly, Ruggles (1997) found the rise of female employment in nonfarm-type occupation was closely associated with growth of divorce and separation. Raeymaeckers and Mortelmans (2006) articulated when a female member of the dyad acquire more educational, professional, or financial resources, she is more likely to divorce. Therefore, the prediction is that divorce risk increases not only when the wife has high financial resources, but also when she has higher professional and educational resources in comparison with her husband.

Dechter (1993) also found that women who experience union dissolution are economically independent of their husband than those who do not divorce.

Early Marriage and Arranged Marriages: The Chines study by Zeng *et al*., (1992), concerned itself with too early marriages. The study demonstrated that level of divorce in China was extremely low, in comparison with other developed and developing countries. Similar findings from other studies indicated that the risk of divorce for women who married before the age of eighteen was higher than those married

after twenty years of age. Arranged marriages had a risk of divorce which was about 2, 5 times as high as the non-arranged marriage. It was noted that divorce was higher in urban than rural areas. Women with children had lower risk of divorce

Economic and Financial factors:

Financial disagreements usually cause marital discord. If it is not managed honesty and maturity, it may cause relational cracks in marriage and ultimately divorce. The study by Whittington and Alm (1997) showed that women and men responded differently to tax incentives in their divorce decisions. Therefore, economic inequality may result into economic instability. Economic instability may be stressful to the couple and weaken the matrimonial bond. Economic factors are positively related to marital quality and negatively associated to divorce (Clark-Nicolas and GrayLiittle, 1991). It means that when the couple has perpetual economic and financial conflict, it may breed detesting each other and contribute towards the weaken of marriage bond.

Cultural Differences:

Cultural differences may impact on the marriage. Mexican American have high rates of union formation and express more prenuptial attitudes than do Blacks (Oropesa *at el.*, 1994, Oropesa and Gorman, 2000). While marriage is central.

Liberal Divorce Laws or Ease of Obtaining Divorce:

Several studies shown that the ease of gaining a divorce through liberal laws has undoubtedly contributed to the increase in the likelihood of divorce.

Sexual Factors Leading to Incompatibility

The rise of infidelity is proportional to the increase in divorce rate.

Showing Contempt for Your Partner:

John Gottman a psychologist at the university of Washington (2015) four apocalyptic behaviours as predictors of divorce

Contempt: Contempt is a virulent mix of anger and disgust, is far more toxic than simple frustration or negativity. It involves seeing your partner as beneath you, rather than as an equal. If you constantly feel smarter than, better than, or more sensitive than your significant other, you are not only less likely see his or her opinions as valid, but, more important, you are far less trying to put yourself in his or her shoes to try to see the situation from his 0r her perspective.

Criticism: Like contempt, criticism involves turning a behaviour (something your partner did) into a statement about his or her character. Over time, these personal detractions can add up, feeding darker feelings of resentment and contempt.

Defensiveness: It is constantly playing a victim.

Stonewalling: Blocking conversation during argument can be as toxic for the relationship as contempt because it keeps you from addressing an underlying issue.

2.7.2. Separation:

Separation occurs mostly when the relationship between the parents had waxed cold. Before the parents undertake the legal divorce journey, chiefly they would have emotionally separated. Hence separation precede divorce. Strong *at el,* (2002) opined that as many as one couple out of every six marriages are likely to have separated for at least two days.

 In the African context, separation was mostly caused male labour migration and family instability among others. Omoniyi-Oyafunke (2014) says, "The concept of marital instability is associated with separation, divorce and widowhood."

Separation and divorce are social phenomena in which the husband and wife move to separate lives at the detriment of the child. Turshen (2007) argues that one of the most common objectives to labour migration which is made both by Government officials and by missionaries is that it leads to severe hardships for the wife and children who are left at home by the labourer (2007:58).   Labour migration disrupted the marriage union as the man would leave the woman for protracted period and sometimes even permanently.

Turshen (2007) further articulates that since a substantial number of wives are deserted for long periods or permanently (and without economic assistance

from the absent men), and because both adultery and divorce have been increased to some extent by such desertion and with a concomitant reduction of moral standards, we must say that labour migration has a deleterious effect on marriage and family life and the well-being of some women and children (2007:59). It is the author's view that historically labour migration resulted in women struggles with inter alia separation which culminated into single motherhood.

 Migrant labours provided cheap African labour for white-owned mines and farms and, at the same time, enforcing racial segregation within South Africa. Workers and their families were grossly affected by this system which left many women to nurture the children alone. Professor Francis Wilson (2017) further articulates that migrant labour system in South Africa, which is 150 years old, was forged around the mono-personalist needs of the mainly British capitalists controlling the country's gold mines.

They formed a cartel of employees and an agreed low wage for miners, who were recruited mainly from Mozambique and Malawi, as well as Tanzania and the Transkei and Ciskei regions of South Africa (2017:7). The result of the monoposonistic labour system was detrimental to the family structure.

Men took protracted period before coming back home and some only came back home once in a year. That weakened the marital bond which ultimately breaded separation and mostly the mother found herself remaining rearing the children alone.

 In the process, some families suffered permanent separation and leaving children in the solitary care of their mothers. The now, single mothers found it hard to make ends meet which subjected the single mother family in excruciating poverty.

2.7.3. Desertion:

Desertion is when a spouse wilfully abandons the matrimonial relationship without consent. It is also when parent just walk away from the marriage, leaving the other parent without any help or support. The failure of the marital life due to abuse, and many other factors has a huge negative effect on the wife.

A mother may sometimes abandon her matrimonial relation with her children and subsequently becoming a single mother. Kendall (2003) advances that desertion is also known as a poor man's divorce, because the man just walks out of marriage without undergoing the legal process or divorce.

Children from deserted parents find it more difficult to understand the reason why they have to do without the other parent. Santrock (2003) articulates that these children see themselves as unloved and unwanted by the deserted parents as if it is their fault for the abscond parent desertion (Garriga *at el*, 2015). It implies that desertion has a negative impact on the children. The children may even be angry with themselves as though they had contributed to one parent deserting the family.

2.7.4. Death of a spouse:

Widowhood is one of the main causes of single motherhood. A widow is any woman that has outlived her husband. Statistics South Africa defines a widow as a woman whose husband has died and has not married again. (Stats SA, 2012a; 21). This definition is confirmed by countless literature that has been written on widowhood. Garriaga, Sarasa and Berta (2015) in their article articulates that widowhood has for long time the main cause of single parenthood in societies where divorce was forbidden or tightly restricted by law such as in pre-democratic Spain, (Vol. 33, article 42: 1165-1210). Hence, the proportion of widows is likely to be larger in countries where single parents are older, and the prevalence of unmarried single mothers is higher in countries where single parents are much younger. The United Nations Division for the advancement of women (2001), revealed that India has the largest number of widows in the world, estimated at 33 million, and the number is growing because of HIV/AIDS and civil conflicts. Fifty-four percent of women aged sixty and over are widows.

Sossou (2002), argues that all widows feel some amount of disorientation in one way or the other, and widowhood tends to Impact far more traumatic upon women by altering forever the way they are seen by the external society. Sossou argument is compounded by the cultural rituals that widows are mostly subjected to, particularly in Africa.

In several African practices, widowhood is a period of hardship and deprivation of resources and human rights. The patriarchal societies further exacerbate the deprivation and stigmatization of widows across the world.

The United Nations Division for the advancement of women (2001) argues that in Africa, armed conflicts and HIV/AIDS have brought widowhood prematurely to millions of women. A wave of genocide created 500 000 widows in Rwanda, a sixty percent of adult women were widowed by wars in Angola and Mozambique. In many African countries, countless number of men have been killed in wars and conflicts that are still persisting in many countries. That subjects women to unprecedented single motherhood.

It implies that the rate of widowhood is sky rocketing in African continent. In the conflict prone countries, the great number of men are killed every day and leaving widows destitute and with only children nurture. Hence in such countries, children solely depend on the widowed mothers support. Further challenges on widowhood shall be explored in chapter four.

Chanting, (1997:92) elucidates further the causes of widowhood globally. The high levels of poverty, preventable diseases and conflict are among the prime causes of premature male death in developing countries.

Poverty: Poverty acts as a primary cause of widowhood in three ways

i.   Through hazardous work – often the only option for poor males.
ii. Personal behavioural or psycho-social tendencies causing early death, and
iii. Poor health and disease caused by inability to afford required nutrition and medical care in countries without effective free health care, lack of adequate housing, and lack of clean water and sewage system. Poverty in this context is defined as a range of deprivation, not simply

lack of income, similarly to the capacities approach created development economist.

Poverty also contributes to the teenage widows. Many poor families marry their daughters at an early age essentially for economic survival, to them it means one less person to feed, clothe and educate (Malhotra 2010). In many subSaharan cultures parents get a high bride price for a daughter who is married near puberty. According to the international Center for research on Women (2010) advances that globally, forced child marriage is much more common in poorer countries, it also tends to be concentrated among the poorest household. Therefore, this does not only deprive the teenage girls' rights to become

children, but it renders them widows at a tender age as soon as their husbands die.

Hazardous work, disease and chronic poor health: Work kills more people than wars. The International Labour Organisation (ILO) estimates that each year there are 2.3 million deaths of workers, or approximately six thousand a day, in part the result of annual 270 million work accidents. Work deaths are defined as deaths arising from accidents and work related illness.

Poverty frequently contributes to high premature male mortality through hazardous work, and hence to widowhood. Hazardous works is often exploitative, because in many countries, low skill workers have no bargaining power.

Psych-social Response deaths: A significant cause of premature deaths of male aged 15-59 is alcoholism as a psycho-social response to economic collapse.

Alcoholism is also frequently reported in India as a cause of death for men from low-income backgrounds, such as those living in slums or in communities where seasonally enforced beaks in employment.

Road traffic deaths: Road are traffic accident are in the top five causes of premature male deaths in the developing (low and middle incomes) and developed (high income) countries alike. For children between five and fourteen, traffic injuries are the biggest single source of deaths of their fathers, and roads are second only to HIV/AIDS in killing people aged between 15-29 years. The world most dangerous roads are in Africa.

Therefore, the road accidents have left many mothers widows and children fatherless. This trend seems not to be slowing down particularly in South Africa.

Conflict: Interstate war, civilian war, genocide and unexploded ordinance: Interstate war, civil war and political repression: conflict as a cause of widowhood can be inter-communal, as in Kenya in 1992, 1997 and 2007, due to the contested presidential election; in Northern Ireland since the 1970s; the case of the Gujarat massacre of Muslim in India in 2002; massacres and targeted killings in Indian Kashmir in addition to military confrontations; or the Shia-Sunni conflagrations of post-Baathist Iraq following the US led invasion. The death rate of young male is also aggravated by the high level of armed violence in Brazil, Colombia, northern Mexico and several US inner cities-all a by-product of the international drugs trade. Other location with high rate of armed violent crime

are Chechnya, Kenya, Nigeria, Somalia, and South Africa. More traditional forms of conflict, such as guerrilla insurgencies are military warfare produce the highest levels of deaths, again impacting on widowhood.

The effect of Vietnam-including fighting with China after 1975-continue to be felt through a large presence of widows in the Vietnam population (Harma *et al.* 2016:32-55). These causes of deaths among males as alluded have devastating effects on widowhood and the surviving children thereof. Hence death remain one of the major causes of single motherhood in the world.

2.7.5. Unintended pregnancy:

Single motherhood is one of the options for very young girls who get pregnant out of wedlock. Some of the out of wedlock are unintentional whereas some are intentional. Kearney and Levine (2012) postulates that single parenthood is an option for every young girl who get pregnant out of wedlock, most them from working-class or underclass background

 (Garriga, Sarasa and Berta (2015). According to Garriga (2015), this source of single parenthood is more frequent in the American continent than in Western Europe (2015:1167). This cause of single motherhood is also prevalent in South Africa. Lot has been written on the rise of teenage pregnancy in South Africa. It is the author's view that this phenomenon has gained tremendous momentum to the detriment of child because the mother herself also needs to be cared for as a child. Garriga (2015) further argues that this source of single motherhood is more frequent also American continent than in Western Europe, with the exception of United Kingdom and Ireland, and is very rare in South Europe.

Similarly, McLanahan, (2006), found that around 20% of babies in the United States and 15% in the United Kingdom are born into single-mother families. Before the 1970s, the proportion of children born to single mothers were than 5%. Currently, in the United States, the rates are highest for children born to African American mothers. In the United Kingdom, the large majority of unmarried single mothers are Whites (Colemback and Tasker, *et al.*, 2015).

Woman who have not received education beyond secondary education are most likely to be have a child out of wedlock. Many unmarried mothers experience transitions in and out of cohabiting relationships, rather than remaining stable single (Kieman & Mensah, 2010; McLanahan, 2012).

The single mother on this path, struggle with the transition of being mother and simultaneously contend with the child rearing without the father of the child.

Single motherhood mostly becomes an option for most young girls who get pregnant out of wedlock, across different economic classes. Garriga, Sebastia and Berta (2015) hold the view that this source of single motherhood is more frequent in the American continent than in the South Europe.

Congressional Research Service (2008) advance the following causes of Childbearing out of wedlock:

1. Postponement of marriage
   Since the 1960s, couples have postponed marriage until much older age. To Lehrer (2006), posited that during the first part of the twentieth century, the United States witnessed a decline in age at entry into marriage. While in 1900the median age at marriage was twenty-six for men and twenty-two for women. A pronounced trend toward delayed marriage has emerged since the 1960s, and by 2003, the median age at marriage had reached twenty-seven men and twenty0five women (U.S. Census Bureau, 2004). A complex set of factors has led to the current pattern of delayed entry into marriage. These include changing male and female employment opportunities, the growth of cohabitation, and the emerging view of formal marriage as a transition to be postponed until financial security has been attained (Cherlin 2004). Marriages that take place at a very late age may actually be more unstable than those contracted in the early or mid-twenties, because individuals may settle for pioneer matches as time passes.

   Therefore, the instability may be a seed to marriage disruption and subsequently divorce and single motherhood.

2. Attitude towards marriage
   The attitudes towards marriage are varied and complex. Approximately fifty years ago, marriage was the central and defining feature of adult identity. It was intertwined with moral righteousness. Although some viewed marriage as a form of social obligation and restriction on personal freedom, it was considered the proper progression by most Americans. These days most Americans view marriage as a natural stage in life. They also generally perceive marriage as a way towards personal growth and

deeper intimacy. Some view it as a safe haven that imbues sexual faithfulness, emotional support, mutual trust, and lasting commitment. However, attitude toward marriage may be fuelled by the characteristics of the family background. An individual raised in broken home grows up with fewer opportunities to learn the interpersonal skills that are essential for successful marriage.

3. Lack of marriageable partners

   The inadequacy of "marriageable" men, that is both the number of unmarried men and the "quality" of unmarried men, as viewed in terms of their ability to support a family has been cited as one explanation to a lesser extent for why non-marital childbearing has increased.

4. Biological Clock Issues

   The women may choose to have children out of marriage because of concerns that they are older, unmarried, and may no longer have the opportunity to have children. This especially true amidst the professional women who have pursued post-secondary education and have been entrenched in time-consuming careers.

   In addition, some women are not willing to sacrifice their independence or their desire to have children simple for the sake of marriage.

5. Divorce

   If a woman is divorced and engages in sexual relations, she may become pregnant and thereby may have a child outside marriage. A recent study using cohort analysis found that 14, 4% of non-marital births were to women who had divorced but not yet remarried.

6. Sexual Activity Outside of marriage

   Sexual activity outside of marriage is associated with non-marital births. A study that was based on data from several panels found that, by the age forty-four, 95% of those surveyed had engaged in sexual activity before marriage.

   Risk factors and behaviours may contribute to the increase in sex outside of marriage among teenagers. A report on research findings on programs that attempt to reduce teenage pregnancy and STDs contends that

hundreds of factors affect teen sexual behaviour. Among them are community disorganisation, family disruption, including substance and drug abuse by family members and physical abuse and general maltreatment; the mother had a child at a young age; an older sibling engaged in sex; friends have permissive views regarding sex; friends are sexually active; the youth is romantically involved with someone older; the youth has problems with understanding and completing school work; the youth use alcohol and other drugs; the youth is part of a gang; the youth has permissive attitudes toward premarital sex; and the girl has several boyfriends. Therefore, these and many more risk factors are potential contributors towards teenage pregnancy, which escalate rate of single teenage mothers.

7. Declining Abortion role

The general decrease in the rate of abortion may contribute to the increasing share of unmarried women who have children. According to the Guttmacher Institute, nearly half of all pregnancies to American women are unintended. Moreover, about twenty percent of all pregnancies end with abortion. Most women who have abortion tend to be unmarried and white, and a disproportionate share are in their twenties.

2.7.6. Single parent by choice:

Some single mothers chose to remain single. Bock, 2000; Jadva, Badger, Morrissette, & Golombok, 2009; Murray & Golombok, 2005a, defines the term "single mother by choice" as a woman who has actively chosen to parent a child without a partner, such women are generally, but not always, well-educated and finally secure, an in their late 30s or early 40s when they become mothers (Colombok, *et al.*, 2015). This category seems to be more prevalent today and particularly in urban settlement and amongst the working females.

Generally, women who deliberately opt to be single mothers tend to first evaluate their personal attributes, financial capability, employment status, personal readiness and other social network before the ultimate decision is taken. Economically stable women may choose to remain single in their motherhood.

Cawood (2010) holds the view that highly educated, financially independent women are likely candidate for choosing singlehood. For every age category, the higher a women's income, the lower the rate of marriage. These women express a sense of control in their lives that remain single offers (2010:411). The same view was echoed by Morrissette (2008) who characterized single mothers by their choice as having met their education and career goals and switching their attention to home and family. However, Hertz (2006) articulates that the major step in opting to be a single mother is prioritizing the desire for motherhood against the primitive ideological imperative of marriage-then-motherhood. Hence, the phenomenon of single motherhood has universally sky rocketed in the previous decade.

Money and education may contribute to the increase of mothers who find it difficult to get married when she could fend for herself. Several studies which analysed the relationship between female education and family instability and divorce demonstrated that in countries and cohorts where the percentage of divorce is low, the relationship between divorce and level of education is positive, and when divorce becomes more common the education gradient is negative (Chan and Halpin 2008; Harkonen and Dronkers 2006).

Education provides better job opportunities and financial security which many women from poor economic background yen for. According to Chapman (2004), when women gain financial and professional independence, the essence to marry in order to gain financial stability and security is significantly diminished, which means that women can afford to be choosier about prospective partner. (2004:170). Some of these women intellectual opt to maintain in their independence status. This interpretation is confirmed by the rise in employment opportunities for Britain and American women in the last quarter of the nineteen century.

 However, there are still women in spite of their personal wealth, they have submitted under their husband and they are in hunky-dory relationship. This phenomenon may be termed 'voluntary single motherhood.

Recently many mothers have learned not to depend on men for their economic sustenance, as a result this phenomenon of voluntary single motherhood has gained momentum.

In their study of the social and religious challenges of single mothers in Nigeria, Essien and Bassey (2012) found that voluntary single mothers are either married nor divorced but they mostly opt to have children and settle down to single life. This implies that these mothers have personally chosen to be single mothers.

The voluntary single mothers have voluntarily come to terms with their single mother status and have accepted that they are lone parent. Nairobi experiences the similar shift towards individuality, were single mothers choose to remain single after losing one's spouse.

The age may also factor into the decision of single motherhood. If a mother accede that her marital age has gone by and there seem to be no prospects of marriage, one may decide to surrender to single mother status. In being a single mother by choice, one may opt to donor insemination or adoption.

Insemination:

A woman may voluntary opt to be single through donor insemination. There are different routes to insemination. The routes include sexual intercourse with a man will not act as a father to the child, donor insemination at a fertility clinic and adoption. Women opt for different routes according to their circumstances and beliefs. Some of those believe that they need to get pregnant, they opt for donor insemination so that they may have a genetic connection with a child. The women who feel that their age has gone past marital stage, and there are no prospects of marriage, may opt to be impregnated by a man who will have no direct connection after the child has been delivered. Women opt for different routes according to their circumstances and beliefs. Some of those believe that they need to get pregnant, they opt for donor insemination so that they may have a genetic connection with a child. The women who feel that their age has gone past marital stage, and there are no prospects of marriage, may opt to be impregnated by a man who will have no direct connection after the child has been delivered. The father has no right, responsibility towards the child.

The legal arrangement willy-nilly separates the child from the father, and mothers and father from each other.

Amato (2005) postulate that if a woman does not want any attachment of the child to the donor, she may prefer an unknown sperm donor. This phenomenon is different from adoption. Under the laws of most U.S. States, the anonymous sperm donor is considered a legal stranger to the child.

Adoption:

Historically, adoption has been one of the pathways to single motherhood. African people have been involved in adoption from time in memorial. However, their adoption was administratively legal as compared to Western perspective. In many African Countries, to be childless is one of the most serious issues. If one does not have a child in marriage it becomes worse. Adoption usually terminates the existing rights and obligations between the child and the birth parent and his relatives. The adopted child is viewed as the legal child of the adoptive parent. An adopted child is regarded by law as being been the legitimate child of the adoptive mother. Infertility is one of the major causes of adoption. Similarly, humanities and social sciences reviews (2014) articulated that in Nigeria, the main reason for adoption is childlessness which is due to infertility in the family. In Eastern Nigeria, there is nothing that breaks the marriage as lack of a male child in the family. Therefore, the woman without a son is pressurised to adopt a male child. Due to high mortality rate, most of women in these countries end being widows prematurely. Thus increasing the number of single mothers who are raising adolescent boys.

Children Bureau (2013 postulated single mothers who have adopted children usually experience postadoption depression. Ahis juncture, the excitement of adoption if gone. After the actual adoption process, the single mother may confront the realities of parenthood, including lack of sleep and the weight of parental responsibilities can be overwhelming. The mother may have difficulty in attaching to the child and sometimes she may question her parenting capacity. To some, it may be hard to admit that they have a challenge as adoption was their voluntary decision.

Adoption has a potential of altering the identities of both the adopted child and mother. Due to lack of insufficient adoptive mothers' role models in the communities, the mother may develop a sense of isolation. Regardless of the type of adoption, questions about the child's adoptive parent of origin and background can impact on adoptive parents' feelings about the adopted child.

Sometimes parenting a child who had experienced trauma may be a challenge. The parent may feel frustrated or even resentful towards the child. Some parents may doubt their own parenting. This can put strain on the relationship between the mother and the child. Learning about the child's experience may also act as a trigger for your own trauma.

According to (cf. Brodzinsky 1993), adopted boys to be more vulnerable than girls to a number of psychological problems, especially disruptive disorders and academic problems. Therefore, the single mother who have adopted a boy child is confronted with more challenges emanating from the child's behaviour than the one who has adopted a girl child. The single mother may struggle to deal with emotional challenges that the adopted child is experiencing.

2.7.7. Single Mother due to Husband Migration

Migrant labourers lead to absent fathers. This phenomenon has been rifer mostly in Black African communities were many men were forced to labour in the mines and spend months not coming home. African men residing in rural areas were dominated by the migratory labour system. The migratory labour system left many mothers in solo parenting. The flow of migrants with different family formation and dissolution related to the country of birth could affect the relationship between family structures.

2.8. PRELIMINARY CONCLUSION

The chapter has looked into the concept of family relations, rational of conducting literature overview, rate of single motherhood, historical overview, single motherhood, and the causes of single motherhood. The literature revealed that single motherhood is general on the rise and the main cause is divorce and birth out of wedlock. However, the concept of single motherhood shall be further unpacked in chapter four of this study.

Research shows that divorce and out-of-wedlock childbearing are now epidemic in global society than ever before and Albert Luthuli is no different. Family breakdown is an inevitable feature in many countries around the globe.
However, the majority of mother are left in the ledge to feed the children alone.

Therefore, it is vital to cross to the method that this study will pursue in gathering and processing of the data.

CHAPTER THREE

RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

3.1. INTRODUCTION

This chapter is based on research methodology which will encompass qualitative enquiry and its epistemological foundation. It identifies the procedures to be undertaken in this research journey and the quality of such procedures. The research design, epistemological foundation, qualitative research, grounded theory, data collection, data analysis and theoretical sampling as are to be engaged in this study are articulated. Finally, ethical issues and Osmer who talks about the priestly listening which is grounded on the spirituality of presence and Pollard hermeneutical methodology will be explored. The data will be collected through interviews from three different categories that is single mothers, social workers and clergy. The study has no intention of interviewing the adolescent boys. The interviews with social workers will help in unravelling the experiences of adolescent boys as work with them. The interviews will assist in unpacking the experiences of single mothers. However, the interviews shall be detailed later in the chapter under data collection technique.

Therefore, qualitative enquiry is swathed as a discipline by a common theme on human experience and its aspiration to theologically reflect on that experiences. This comprehension of qualitative enquiry in practical theology enables the researcher to engage essential topics meaningfully. In the process of engagement, the study hopes to exploratory familiarise itself with the phenomenon in order to achieve new insights.

According to Swinton and Mowat (2006:110, "Practical theology should be understood as that aspect of the theological enterprise that focuses on the interpretation of the practices of the church and the world as an ongoing source of theological interpretation and understanding." Swinton views help us to understand that practical theology deals theologically with human experiences on the ground.

 It also focuses on the application and praxis of theology to transform the lives of people to the glory of God. Hence, the new insights shall be drawn from the experiences of humans as the primary source.

This research will assume a qualitative approach. Qualitative research linked with practical theology has a budding to unravel credible data on the ground. Creswell & Poth (2018) say, "We conduct qualitative research because a problem or issue needs to be explored. We conduct qualitative research when

we want to empower individuals to share their stories, hear their voices, and minimise the power relationships that often exist between the researcher and the participants in the study" citation here

(Creswell & Poth, 2018:24).

Qualitative approach will therefore, enable the researcher to explore the human praxis and capacitate the participants as they share their experiences. In the process of exploring, it allows their voices to be heard. For this study to respond to the research question spelled in chapter one and also meet its intended objective, research design has to be formulated.

3.2. RESEARCH DESIGN

Research design facilitates the smooth sailing of sundry research operations, thereby making the research more efficient capitulating maximum information within minimum use of effort, time and money. Thus, research design strengthens planning of methods to be adopted for collecting the pertinent data and the techniques to be utilized in their analysis. Kothari points out that "a research design is the arrangement of conditions for collection and analysis of data in a manner that aims to combine relevance to the research purpose within economic procedure" (Kothari, 2004:31). Similarly, Flick also defines research designs as, "a plan for collecting evidence that will make it possible for the investigator to answer whatever questions he or she has posed. The design of an investigation touches almost all aspects of the research, from the minute details of data collection to the selection of the techniques of data analysis" (Flick, 2009:143). Kothari and Flick's views are critical in alluding that during design, the purposes of the research should be borne in mind. It will enable the researcher to merge the collected data with the research question.

However, Kerlinger expands Kothari and Flick's arguments by saying, "a research design is the road map that you decide to follow during your research journey to find answers to your research questions as validly, objectively, accurately and economically as possible.

It is a procedural-cum-operational plan that details what and how different methods and procedures are to be applied during the research process" (Kumar *et al.* 2014:122). The research design as a road map shall guide the procedures

the researcher intends to follow in responding to research questions, sampling procedures and analysis of data.

The design takes into cognisance the aims and objectives as articulated in the first chapter of this study and the problem statement. Hence, it is vital to initiate a research project by amplifying the research design that will guide the study.

Buffel says, "a research design is comparable to the glue that hold a research project together" (Baloyi *et al* 2011:83) In confirming Buffel's assertion, Blanche & Durrheim (2000) highlighted that a research design is conceptualised as a strategic framework for action that links the research questions and the implementation of the research. Thus, it serves as a map that specifies how the research will be conducted.

(Blanche & Durrheim, 2000:33)

This implies that research design does not provide only the road map as alluded by Kumar, but it also sews the entire research project together. Well-crafted research design can be seen as an ambient strategy for unearthing useful answers to the problem and holding the entire study in unison. Creswell (2009) in his introduction points out that there are three types of research designs:

- *Qualitative research*, which is a means for exploring and understanding the meaning individuals or groups ascribe to a social or human problem. This process of research involves emerging questions and procedures, data typically collected in the participant's setting. The data analysis is inductive building from participants to general themes, and research making interpretations of the meaning of the data. In qualitative approach, the written report has a flexible structure as is grounded on human experiences

- *Quantitative research,* is an approach for testing objective theories by examining the relationship among variables. These variables, in turn, can be measured, typically on instruments, so that numbered data can be analysed using statistical procures.

The final written report has a set structure consisting of introduction, literature and theory, methods, results, and discussion.

- *Mixed methods* research is an approach to inquiry involving collecting both qualitative and qualitative data, integrating the two forms of data. And using distinct designs that involve philosophical assumptions and theoretical frameworks. The core assumption of this form of inquiry is that the combination of qualitative and quantitative approaches provides a more complete understanding of the research problem than either approach alone (2014:32).

Therefore, the study will assume the qualitative approach to attempt to unlock the understanding of single mother's experiences in raising adolescent boys. Qualitative will also enhance the collection of data from the participants' actual settings.

The qualitative research design is underpinned by distinctive research design approaches. Maxwell (1996) outlines five distinct yet interwoven elements that will govern research design strategic approach:
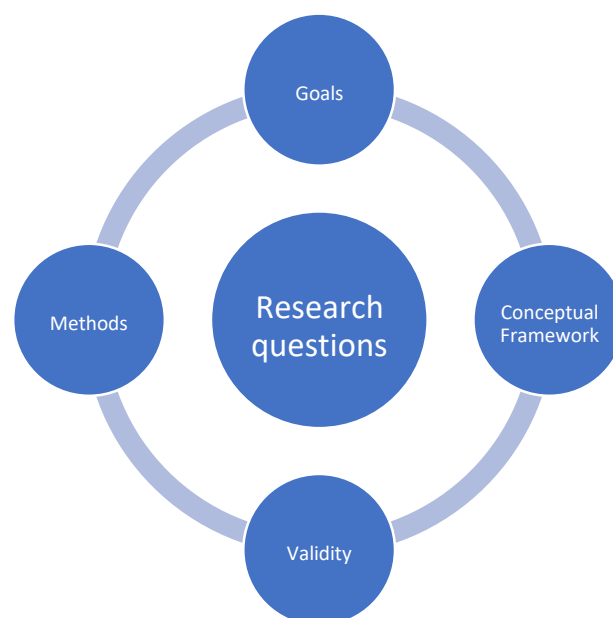
Maxwell's Interactive model of research design: (Maxwell, 1996:5)

The essence of this model in this research project is its reflection of the unity in the units of the design. It enhances this study by elucidating that the research

project needs a deep sense of purpose, conceptual comprehension, methods of data collection and validation of the research. At the centre of the study is that the research design should be crafted in such a way that the proposed journey will lead the researcher to adequately respond to the research questions raised in the first chapter of this research project. The Maxwell's interactive model is also essential in this study because it emphases the interconnectedness of the concepts in the research design.

Hence, Maxwell purposefully inserted research questions at the centre. This strategic approach will further ascertain that the data collected is pertinent to the sample and goals that the researcher intends to achieve. The theoretical paradigm underpinning the research, the context within which the research will be undertaken, and the research techniques that will be employed to collect and analysed the data will be encapsulated in the research design.

Msweli (2011), elaborates on two main approaches to research design-the deductive and the inductive approaches.

Deductive approach: The main feature of the deductive approach is the capacity for generating quantifiable data on large numbers of people who are representative of a wider population. Deductive approach facilitates an exploration of causality among related variables.

An Inductive approach: is less structured. It allows flexibility to accommodate changes in the research process.

(Msweli, 2011:58-59)

This research study assumes qualitative inductive approach. Qualitative inductive approach will help the study to be context oriented as stated by Tracy (2013) and Neuman (2014). Tracy (2013) states, "In logic, reasoning is often as either inductive (a bottom-up approach) or deductive (a top-down approach). In qualitative methods, we speak of **emic** understandings of the scene, which means that behaviour is described from the actor's point of view and is contextspecific. This is contrasted with **etic** understandings.

In etic understanding researchers describe behaviour in terms of external criteria that are already derived and not specific to a given culture" (Tracy, 2013:21). This research project will embrace both emic and etic understanding as it attempts to describe the experiences of single mothers from their personal

vantage position, while taking into cognisance the context which underpins their position.

Neuman (2014) further defines inductive direction as "An approach to developing or confirming a theory that begins with concrete empirical evidence and works toward more abstract concepts and theoretical relations" (Neuman, 2014:70). The author shall inductively observe, interpret, and reflect on what the participants are saying and have experienced in their own specific social context to objectively derive new knowledge.

In this bottom up approach, the primary data is the main source of information. The questionnaire will be used to gather data to provide the well-grounded, rich descriptions and explanations in the identified phenomena. The study intends to gather the evidence of single mothers' experiences through interview and through which a theoretical model of pastoral healing methodology will be created. The research design further hinges on epistemological assumptions of the researcher.

3.3. EPISTEMOLOGICAL FOUNDATIONS

Qualitative research has a distinctive perspective on the world. Hence it is essential to look at the epistemology that underlies qualitative approach to research.

Scientific research generally rest on a foundation of ontological and epistemological assumptions and principles. Neuman (2014), "Ontology concerns the issue of what exists, or the fundamental nature of reality" (Neuman, 2014:94). The reality as it exists around us and how we experience that reality is essential towards our epistemological assumptions.

The manner in which we know the world around us enables us to claim the true meaning of what we know as the truth. Therefore, epistemology holds the ontological assumption as its root foundation of knowledge. How the scientific knowledge is produced pends on the perception of reality one holds?

 Harding (1987), defines epistemology as, "a theory of knowledge that includes questions about who ca be a 'knower,' what tests beliefs must pass in order to be legitimated as knowledge, what kind of things can be known, and so forth" (Lapan & Quartaroli *et al*, 2009:231).

Harding definition was further advanced by Denzin and Lincoln (2013) when they say, "Epistemology is the branch of philosophy concerned with *what* counts as knowledge and *how* knowledge claims are justified as true" (Denzin, 2013:455).

The above definitions by Denzin and Lapan gives the understanding that both the researcher and the participants are conscious actors who attach substantive meaning to their actions and their situation. The interpretation of reality around is influenced by the theoretical assumptions they person hold.

Swinton & Mowat (2006) in looking at the epistemological underpinnings of qualitative research claims that, they focused on the question: how do we know what we know? And the types of knowledge that qualitative research makes available:

a. Knowledge of the other

b. Knowledge of phenomena

c. Reflexive knowledge

(Swinton & Mowat, 2006:32-34)

The knowledge of the other will enable the researcher to enter the world of single mothers with care and dignity, seeking to understand their world view. They will help the researcher to acquire an in-depth understanding of the phenomenon of the single motherhood and their experiences in raising rebellious adolescent boy.

The researcher will then begin to understand the complexities of single mothers and start to acquire knowledge which will enable his work to be enhanced or challenged by the experiences of the participants. The contextualised meaning of these experiences are of essence than grand generalisation. The study shall seek to comprehend the phenomenon of single motherhood from the primary source point of view. The study shall assume reflexive qualitative approach in which the researcher is influenced and he also influences the process of engagement in the study. This approach has a potential of enhancing researchers' self-awareness and sensitivity to the world he is exploring.

The study endeavours to present the truth from the context of the participants. In this regard, the worldview of the core searcher becomes the premise from which the researcher interprets and builds the new knowledge.

3.3.1. Interpretive Approach

There are three approaches to social science research as presented by Neuman (2014), that is, positivist, interpretive, and critical social science. These approaches are similar to paradigms.

Positivism is defined as an approach of natural sciences as it emphasis discovering of causal laws, careful empirical observations, and value free research. Hence it is mainly associated with quantitative measures.

While critical approach goes beyond surface illusions to uncover the real structure in the material world in order to help people change conditions and build a better world for themselves. Interpretive social science is related to hermeneutics (Neuman, 2014: 95-110).

Interpretive approach will be best suited for this research study as it enables the author to devote contact time with participants so as have an in-depth understanding of how they create meaning of their experiences.

Interpretive approach also provides the context of how people interact on daily bases. Therefore, the day to day interaction of single mothers and their adolescent boys shall be tapped. Generally, interpretive approach will help in understanding how single mothers create meaningful action in their daily lives.

Interpretive approach wants to understand what is relevant to the people in their natural context. This will help the author not only with the meaning from the participants but also with their feelings and interpretations of their own situation.

Interpretive approach endeavours to describe and interpret how people conduct their lives. Hence it is inductive in approach.

Neuman further argues that, "the purpose of interpretive social science is to provide readers a deep feeling of another person's social reality by revealing the meanings, value, interpretive schemes, and rules of daily living"

(Neuman. 2014: 107).

This enables the study to fuse the context of the participants in generalisation at the end. It intertwines the theory and the evidence acquired through the data collection process. In interpretive approach, the collected data is contingents and contextualized as it is collected in a natural state of the co-researchers.

In interpretive approach each interview results are interpreted and placed in the context of individual participant. Hence the responses are not expected to be similar as the natural context of the participants vary.

The position of Interpretivism is that of relativism pertaining the values. Neuman defines relativism as the principle which says that no single point of view or value position is better than others to their holders (Neuman, 2014:110).

Therefore, interpretive approach will further strengthen the authors' entry into a world of single mothers with pure respect of their world view and their own interpretation of their world. It is the firm belief of this project that single mothers are masters of their own world. Hence appropriately interpreting their world view is at the center of creating a healing model that fits their context.

3.4. QUALITATIVE RESEARCH

The study will assume qualitative approach as alluded. Qualitative research will enable the study to produce the data that informs us about the quality of lives of single mothers and circumstances surrounding those circumstances. In that way, the reality from the perspective of the participants will be disclosed.

A qualitative approach, specifically, Interpretative Phenomenological Analysis will be used to conduct interviews, transcribe and explicate data and offer a discussion of implications based on the resulting themes.

Glaser and Strauss (1967) defines qualitative research as, "a form of research in which a researcher(s) or designated core-searcher(s) collects and interprets data, making the researcher as much a part of the research process as participants and the data they provide" (Corbin & Strauss, *et al* 2015: 34).

This definition positions the researcher in a participative mode instead of being an observer in the research field.

Henning, van Rensburg, and Smith (2018) elucidate qualitative research this way, "Qualitative research is fundamentally exploratory in nature and refers to

inquiry aimed at achieving depth of understanding rather than quantity of understanding" (Henning, van Rensburg, and Smith, 2005:3).

But Creswell & Poth (2018) concludes by saying, "Qualitative research is an inquiry process of understanding based on a distinct methodological approach to inquiry that explores a social or human problems. The researcher builds a complex, holistic picture; analyses words; reports detailed views of the participants; and conduct the study in a natural setting" (Creswell & Poth 2018: 326).

Therefore, qualitative research is a viable approach in this study as it endeavours to explore the human experiences as encountered by single mothers. Qualitative research as an interactive approach, will enable the researcher to interact with the co-researchers and with the data that he is collecting and with research field. Creswell's helps the researcher to explore the holistic view of the participant's experiences prior to general analysis of the data.

It capacitates the individuals to narrate their stories, hear their stories and reduces the power relationships between the researcher and the participants. As the participants narrate their stories, it provides the researcher with broader understanding of the context or settings under which the participants address their own challenges. In that way, the researcher becomes a creator of the new narrative from narratives of the participants.

Fundamentally, qualitative research taps from the experiences of the participants and one does not need to alter the natural state or context of the participants. The phenomenon and world view of the single mothers are explored contextually as the researcher attempts to give empirical meaning to their experiences.

The essence of qualitative research again is that it will be assist to capture realist and causal descriptions of empirical events as experienced by single mothers. The theoretical exegesis shall be based on interpreted observations of the world of single mothers as it occurs naturally.

The task of the qualitative researcher is to develop an understanding of the phenomena under investigation, based on the perspectives of the participants. In this regard, it means that the researcher is imperatively involved in a sustained and intensive experiences of the participants. Dahlberg & McCaig (2010) point out, "Qualitative research is often based on a 'relativist' ontology,

which acknowledges that both researchers and participants are conscious actors who attach subjective meaning to their actions and their situation" (Dahlberg & McCaig, 2010:24). Thus the reality as experienced by the researcher will also be influenced by the reality as experienced by the co-researchers. This is because humans experience reality in different ways. Qualitative research takes into cognisance how people experience themselves and their world. Qualitative research will help the researcher to make sense of the social world through of the single mothers through interpretation.

Three core qualitative concept:

- *Self-reflexivity:* which refers to the careful consideration of the ways in which researchers' experiences, points of overview, and roles impact these same researchers' interactions with, and interpretations of, the research scene. The cause and effect of events will affect the interpretation of the researcher.

- *Context:* Qualitative research is about immersing oneself in a scene and trying to make sense of it.

- *Thick description:* according to which researchers immerse themselves in a culture, investigate the particular circumstances present in that scene, and only then move toward grander statements and theories. Meaning cannot be divorced from the thick contextual description.   (Tracy, 2013 :3)

These concepts raised certain ideas:

- The researcher should be pliable in journeying with the participants and taking into cognisance the uniqueness of every experience.

- The research shall not only attempt to understand the narrative of the participant but also the impact of their cultural orientation. The scene is set from cultural and social plain field.

Kothari (2004) further argues that descriptive research includes surveys and fact-finding enquiries of different kinds. The major purpose of descriptive research is the description of the state of affairs as it exists at present (Kothari,

2004:2). Therefore, study aims to utilise descriptive approach as one of the research analysis tool rather than as a research method.

As a research analysis tool, descriptive research will enable the study to indulge into the contextual and cultural narratives of the participants to understand their circumstances and pertinently interpret them.

Thus, qualitative research requires empirical and theoretical resources to understand the phenomenon, or predict its future trajectory and their interconnectedness thereof. The context provides a central role for qualitative researcher's interpretation of the scenario, while a priori theory takes the back seat. Hence, the qualitative research is practical in nature.

Baloyi (2011) has this to say, "Qualitative research involves the utilization of variety of methods and approaches which enables the researcher to explore the social world in an attempt to access and understand the uniqueness that individual and communities inhabit it" (Baloyi, 2011: 87). Baloyi's view talks to the diversity of the qualitative research. Qualitative research is not "one size fit all" approach. It means qualitative approach can be applied in variety of context and disciplines.

Qualitative research is therefore characterised by various theoretical approaches and their respective methods characterise the narratives and research practices.

"Unlike quantitative research, qualitative methods take the researcher's communications with the field and its members as an explicit part of knowledge instead of deeming it an intervening variable" (Flick, 2009:34).

In its reflexivity, qualitative research takes into account that the viewpoints and practices in the field are different because of the different subjective perspectives of the social backgrounds related to them.

Flick further articulates that, "qualitative research is oriented towards analysing concrete cases in their temporal and local contexts" (Flick, 2009:39). Therefore, it pertains to the subjective assessment of attitudes, opinions and behaviours of the participants.

The concrete evidence collected from single mothers in their local context shall be qualitatively analysed. Hence, qualitative research is more pertinent to the study of social relations because of the pluralization of the life world of the

participants. Qualitative research therefore, claims to describe life-worlds from the inside out, from the point of view of people who participate in the study.

Concerning the pluralization of life and patterns of interpretation in modern and post -modern society, Blumer's (1969) statement becomes more pertinent once again and has new implication: "The initial position of the social scientist and the psychologist is practically always one of lack of familiarity with what is actually taking place in the sphere of life chosen for study" (Blumer, 1969:33). The study begins from the position of lack of knowledge about the phenomena and uses ground evidence to acquire knew knowledge. Qualitative project depends on whether the findings are grounded in empirical data or whether the methods employed are pertinent to the research question.

The analysis is grounded on the primary data collected from the research field. Creswell (2017) also concurs that the qualitative research allows the research finding to lead from the ground up, rather than handed down entirely from a theory or from the perspective of enquiry (2017:19). Therefore, new issues will be explored as they will be uncovered in the fieldwork stage. The data collected will provide information on the nature and quality of lives and circumstances as experienced by single mothers. As the data will be collected directly from the field, it is pivotal that the grounded theory be explored.

3.5. DATA COLLECTION TECHNIQUES AND DATA ANALASYS

The task of research data collection starts after the research problem has been defined and the research design crafted down. Data is the foundation of the empirical research project. In this study, qualitative data gathering technique shall be employed. Qualitative research collects data from activities such as observation, interviewing, feelings and examining of the collected material. The primary data shall be collected through interviews, observations and questionnaires. The data collection approach shall be embedded in empiricism, unstructured and flexible format.

The primary data are those which are collected for the first time and are original in character. The secondary data, on the other hand, are those which have already been collected by others and have already been scientifically tested. The living humans experience will primary source of the data collection while the literature will enrich the collected data.

There are several ways of collecting primary data, particularly in descriptive researches. Amongst others it is observation method, interview method, through questionnaires. This research shall employ interview method as main data collection method while integrating it with observation and questionnaires in the process. Open-ended, in-depth interviews will be conducted.

This method is most suited for this study due to the focus on the phenomenon of experience of single mothers raising adolescent boy. Kumar (2014) sums up the methods of data collection as follows:

Method of data collection:(Kumar, 2014:172)

```
                    ┌─────────────────┐
                    │   Methods of    │
                    │      Data       │
                    │   Collection    │
                    └────────┬────────┘
              ┌──────────────┴──────────────┐
     ┌────────┴────────┐           ┌─────────┴────────┐
     │    Primary      │           │   Secondary      │
     │    Sources      │           │    sources       │
     └────────┬────────┘           └─────────┬────────┘
        ┌─────┴──────┐                        │
┌───────┴──────┐ ┌───┴──────────┐   ┌─────────┴────────┐
│ Observation  │ │ Interviewing │   │   Documents;     │
│              │ │              │   │   Government     │
└──────────────┘ └──────────────┘   │   publications   │
                                     └──────────────────┘
```
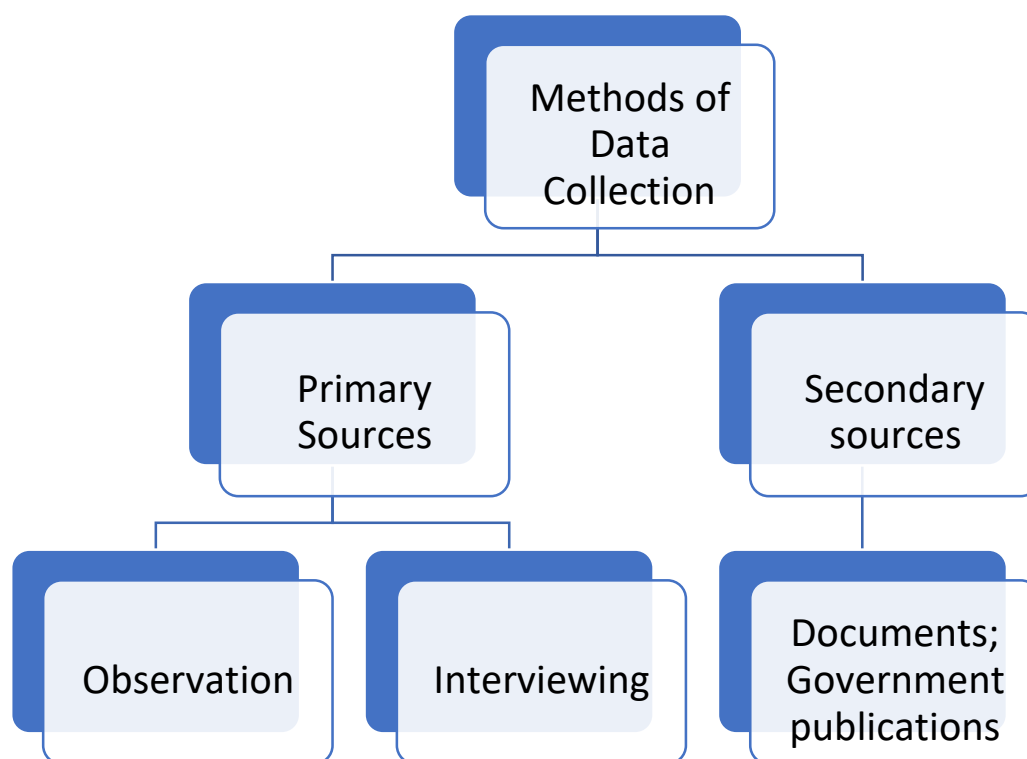
Secondary data that has been collected through literature review will also be referred to, to unravel some of the knowledge that may not be captured through the primary sources and also to substantiate the findings from the primary data. The primary data shall be collected from single parents, social workers and clergy have experience of working with single mothers raising adolescent boys.

The collected data shall be validated through a triangulation. According to the definition provided for by Yin (2011:81), triangulation pertains to the goal of seeking at least three ways of verifying or corroborating a particular event,

description, or fact being reported by a study. The data shall be collected through interviews.

The researcher believes that the selected technique will enable the generation of valid and reliable information pertaining the different strategies of single mothers raising rebellious adolescent boy.

The collected data shall focus on in-depth information, rather than statistical information. The data shall also focus on a limited number of individuals, rather than large sampling. The study will employ interviews method to collect data.

3.5.1. Interviews

Qualitative research aims to generate a profound and affluent intuition into the meanings that people place on a particular forms of experiences. These experiences shall be collected through deep and purposeful conversations or narratives that evoke this knowledge. To conduct the conversation which entails a person's personal experience, questionnaires shall be initiated as a tool to facilitate the conversation in a form of interviews. Interviews are either structured or unstructured. Kumar (2014) suggest that structured interviews are predetermined, rigid and closed. Unstructured interviews are evolutionary, flexible and open (2014:177). The structured interviews will enable the intensive exploring into the experiences of single mothers and the phenomenon of raising adolescent boys. The study hopes to find an in-depth information on the phenomenon under study. Kothari in agreement with Kumar. States that, "the interview method of collecting data involves presentation of oral-verbal stimuli and reply in terms of oral-verbal responses" (Kothari, 2004:97). This approach involves the predetermined questions. To be able to make follow-up questions, the questions shall mingle closed and open-ended questions and semistructured interview approach. Open-ended question will enable the coresearchers the liberty to offer any answer they may deem most appropriate to the question. All participants will be asked the same questions. However, there will be flexibility in the approach to achieve a more natural style of conversation. The flexibility will enable the researcher to tailor the same questions and approach to appropriate the participants.

The semi-structured interviews will be followed, to allow the researcher to probe for further information if need be. Semi-structured interviews will also

help the researcher to ask open-ended and also closed-ended questions in a planned sequence. Dahlberg (2010) claims that in semi-structured interviews, participants are asked the same questions, usually in a roughly the same order. However, there is flexibility in this approach and the researcher can change the order and wording of the questions in order to achieve a more natural style of conversation (2010:119). Therefore, interviews will also provide access to the context of the single mother's behaviour and help the researcher to understand their meaning.

However, the researcher takes cognisance not to do excessive questioning from the conversation with the participants because that may defeat the purpose and professionalism of the exercise.

The approach will also enable the researcher to do follow-up questions is the initial question is partially answered or the core-researcher's response alludes to an aspect that is imperative to the study.

In this way, the knowledge shall be constructed through the interaction between the researcher and the co-researcher. According to Brinkmann and Kvale (2015), the qualitative interview is further described as "attempts to understand the world from the subjects' point of view, to unfold the meaning of experience, to uncover their lived world" (Creswell & Poth, *at el* 2018:164).

The essence of this description is to alert the researcher to consistently be purposeful throughout the interview process. Descriptive analysis will ensure that new the meaning is derived from the perspective and experiences of the single mothers.

3.5.2. Advantages of In-depth Interviews Provision

of detailed Information:

Seidman (2006) articulates that the purpose of in-depth interviewing is not to get answers to questions, nor to test hypothesis, and not to "evaluate" as the term is normally used. At the root of in-depth interviewing is an interest in understanding the lived experience of other people and the meaning they make of that experiences (2006:9). This view is supported by Kumar (2014), who writes that an in-depth interview is repeated face to face encounter between the researcher and informants directed towards understanding informants'

perspectives on their lives, experiences, or situations as expressed in their own words.

Therefore, the in-depth interview will provide the researcher with a detailed information on the behaviour of single mothers and their lived experiences. It will further help the researcher to understand the meaning and context of their behaviour because of its face to face and repeated nature. Co-researchers who will provide the best information on their experiences of raising adolescent boy will be interviewed on their consent. The responses from the discussion will be recorded in writing verbatim. The recorded writing will be given or read to the responded for confirmation and verification at the end of the interview

3.5.3 Data Analysis

The researcher shall immerse himself in the data to be able to appropriately code the collected data. The emersion into the data will require the researcher to repeatedly read the collected data material to develop a clear mental picture of what the material is about. In the process of coding, the categories as they emerge from coding shall be written down.

Yin (2011) suggest five phases of analysis and their reactions:

5. Conclude

2. Disassemble Data   3. Reassemble Data

4. Interpret Data
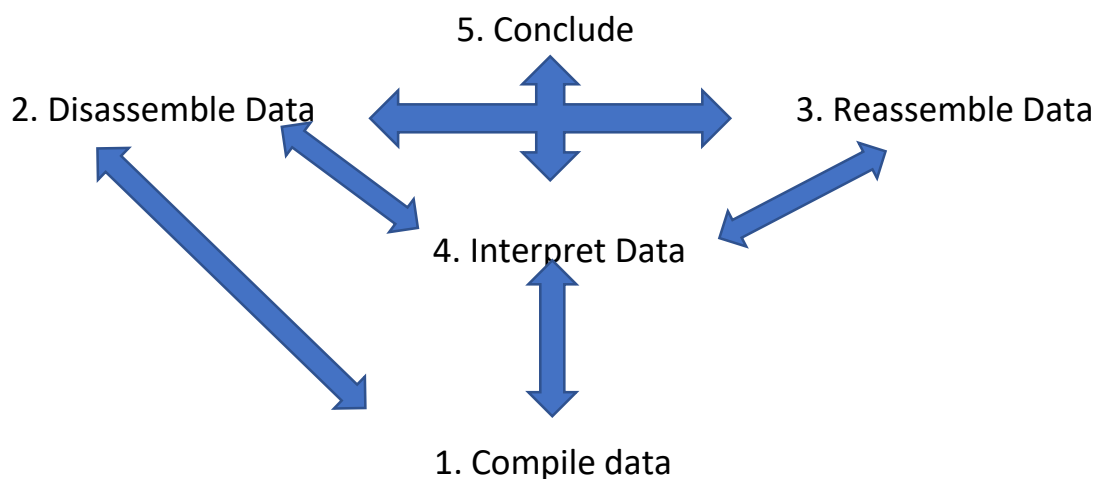
1. Compile data

(2011:178)

Employing the phases of data analysis as suggested by Yin, the amassed from field shall be systematically compiled. The data shall then be disassembled into sizable themes using codes. Charmaz (2006) describes coding as the pivotal link between data collection and explaining of the data. (2006:46). Therefore, the

imperative of coding lies in the ability of the researcher to link the raw data and interpretative data.

To codify the data appropriately, the data will be fragmented into coded themes. At this stage, the variance and similarities are identified. Then the themes that share equivalent similitude or are related shall be reassembled.

The reassembled themes shall be employed to generate new narrative which will help in the data interpretation. However, the parallel themes will also be interpreted accordingly. The conclusion shall reflect that inductivity of the analysis in this empirical study project.

Enhancing the bottom up coding approach that has already been alluded, Strauss and Corbin (1998) as quoted by Lapan (2009) describe bottom-up coding approach as the approach in which the researcher does not have an initial set or list of codes prior to beginning the analysis (Lapan and Quartaroli, *at el* 2009:266).

In confirming Lapan's coding approaches, Gibbs (2007) argues that an approach to coding might be concept driven. This means that you develop your codes based on the literature you have read. This approach is deductive. In contrast, your codes might be data driven, meaning that they emerge from the data. This approach to coding is inductive. Therefore, it implies that in bottom-up coding approach the research shall immerse himself into the collected data and allowing the codes to emanate directly from the collected data or the text. Vignettes shall help in describing some patterns from the participants. The study will engage the themes and patterns in a meaningful way through interpretation. As part of the iterative interpretive process, the research shall engage his own interpretation through comparisons with existing data, pertinent literature or initial hypothesis.

After the data has been collected, it will be analysed. Glaser and Strauss (1967) postulate that after some data collection and reflection in relation to a general of concern, the researcher generates 'categories' which fit the data (1967:1). The researcher will further categorise the themes if need be. It imperative at this juncture to briefly expand on the grounded theory as one of the approaches of data analysis.

3.6. GROUNDED THEORY

Grounded theory uses inductive reasoning in contrast to the hypothetical deductive model of the scientific method. The approach will provide the premises which are viewed and the supplying the main evidence for the truth of the conclusion. The experience and the observation which the researcher acquire through interaction with the single mothers will be synthesised to come up with a general truth. Grounded theory is one of the approaches employed in qualitative research. Strauss & Corbin (1990:24) elaborated that grounded theory utilises systematic procedures to expand theory inductively.

Grounded theory gives precedent to the data and research field over the theoretical assumptions. As the new knowledge is grounded on field of study, it implies that participants are selected according to their relevance to the study. Flick (2009), postulates that the objective of grounded theory is not to reduce complexity by breaking it down into variables but rather to increase complexity by including context (Flick 2009:106).

Therefore, the truth will be grounded on various context of the participants as an anchor in the formulation of new knowledge. The study intends to utilize grounded theory as a procedure in data analysis. Sampling is pivotal in trimming the population from which data will be collected.

3.7. SAMPLING

For the purpose of this study, the samples shall be taken from the population of Albert Luthuli Municipality in Mpumalanga. The sampling population shall be from single mothers who have experience of raising adolescent boys, the social workers who work with single mothers and adolescent boys. The clergy shall also be interviewed to tease their experience of single mothers in raising adolescent boys. Therefore, the sampling population shall be comprised fifteen single mothers who have experience in raising adolescent boys. However, the single mothers shall be selected randomly from the said population. The author shall utilise the female clergy as co-researchers where need be. She shall sign the confidentiality form (see appendix D) and the procedure shall be explicitly explained to her. The approximate time for conducting interviews with single mothers is twenty-one days, which is equivalent to three weeks. The author assumes that the allocated time will suffice.

However, if the co-researcher does not conclude the interviews, the time may be extended with another week. After she has concluded the interviews, all the responses shall be sealed and be submitted back to the author for analysis.

In the event of any misconception or and follow up question, that shall be done through the same co-researcher who collected. The co-researcher shall assist in the study voluntary. The six social workers shall also be interviewed.

The supervisor shall assist in writing a letter to social department soliciting for a permission to conduct interviews with social workers. The director of social development telephonically requested that questionnaires be given to the social development manager, who will then assist in collecting data because of their congested schedule in the office. Therefore, questionnaires would give to the manager who will convene the social workers to ask for their voluntary participation in the study. Each questionnaire shall be responded too individually by the social workers and be sealed. The author shall collect the sealed responses after a week. In the event of follow up, the author shall via through the manager as she was facilitating the dispatch and collection of questionnaires. The other population to interview is the clergy. The author shall conduct face to face interviews with five clergies.

The clergy and the social workers' responses shall validate the data collected from single mothers.

Kothari (2004:59) outlines two basic types of research designs:

Element selection technique	Representation basis	
Unrestricted sampling	Probability sampling	Non-probability sampling
Restricted sampling	Simple random sampling	Haphazard sampling or convenience sampling

	Complex random sampling (such as cluster sampling. Systematic sampling. Stratified sampling etc.)	Purposive sampling (such as quota sampling, judgement sampling)

In non-probability, the researcher as the organiser of the inquiry purposively choose units that will constitute a sample from the broader population. While in probability sampling every unit have a chance of being picked because of its randomness. This study will employ non-probability sampling as the researcher will purposively choose the sampling unit that will provide a complete and diverse information. The sample shall come single mothers, social workers and clergy.

Bryman and Burgess (2002) further articulates the various ways of qualitative sampling.

Saturation sampling:

This idea is to collect data until new representatives are being obtained. This means that the sample size cannot be predetermined.

Theoretical/Purposeful sampling:

The idea is to select a sample with the intention of collecting a wide range of responses by sampling across all factors likely to influence the outcomes.

Convenience Sampling:

This sampling is driven by feasibility and convenience of the selection process.

Snowball Sampling

Snowball sampling assumes relevant respondents are connected so that we can use those connections to construct a sample from a small initial sample. It also entails building the sample through referrals.

(2002:46-47)

The study will assume purposeful and convenience sampling. Purposeful sampling will help the author to collect the data from random participants that have an understanding of the research topic. Yin (2011) says that the goal of purpose for selecting the specific study unit is to have those that will yield the most relevant and plentiful data, given your topic study (200:88). Thus, purposive sampling will assist in selecting the core-searchers that relate to the research question and that will enhance diversity. The sampling approach will be applied in conjunction with convenience sampling.

This approach is imperative as it will help the researcher to take advantage of social development structure in the community which more than ten qualified social workers in their employment. The researcher will then have better access to social workers, even though their interview will be done individually.

3.7.1. Selection Criteria

 Fifteen participants shall be purposefully selected from the population of single mothers because of their knowledge and experience of raising adolescent boys. Five clergy participants will be selected to establish the symmetry on the data collected from single mothers. It is also get their experience from working with single mothers, raising adolescent boys and how they responded to such phenomena. Six social workers will also be solicited because their engagement with the phenomena under the study. This diversified information sources will also enhance the validation of the empirical data.

3.8. ETHICAL CONSIDERATION

Ethical dimension of the research will be considered to protect the rights and wellbeing of the participants and the institution under whose banner the study will be done. Dahlberg (2010) elucidate that ethics originates from a branch of philosophy that was developed by the Ancient Greek philosophers, Socrates and Aristotle.

The Greek saw connections between conducting Social research is broadly concerned about humans and their feelings, therefore their contentment throughout the research is vital.

The study shall use the ethical approach guidelines as articulated by Creswell (2018:55-56).

A. Prior to Conducting the Study:

- The author shall prior submit the proposal to the University ethics committee for the approval.

- As the study will involve social workers, it will be imperative to secure the permission letter from the district head of social development. My supervisor wrote a letter to the department of social development asking them to permit me to conduct interviews with social workers. See the appendix D and E.

B. Beginning to Conduct the Study:

- The author shall disclose the purpose of the study upon contacting the coresearchers.

- The co-researchers shall participate in the study voluntarily. For those who choose to withdraw at any stage of the project, there shall be no consequences.

- The consent form which bears the logo of the University of Pretoria shall therefore be signed by the author and participant. See appendix G.

- The study shall be sensible to the participants, particularly vulnerable single mothers.

- Respect shall be assured to all participants. Ethical code of social workers shall be complied with.

C. Collecting Data:

- To build trust and reduce disruption during interview, the author shall put his phone on silence mode and respond to emergency calls through permission from the interviewee.

- The purpose and the use of data shall be explicitly spelled out. That is, the data shall only be used for the academic study project only. The actual names of the participants and the exact geographic location shall be altered to protect the participants.

- In the case of potential power imbalances, the author shall solicit the assistance of female pastors in conducting interviews as co-researchers. However, in such a case, the co-researchers shall sign the code of ethics.

- The feedback on the correctness captured shall be given back to the participants before the end of the session.

- The participants shall be assured that the data collected and any material shall be stored in a safe place by the supervisor for the period of at least five years. Any scholar who need to refer from it, shall seek permission from the university.

D. Analysing Data:

- During the analysis, different perspectives shall be extracted from the raw data. That is reporting on positive and contrary views as depicted by the data.

- As alluded, the privacy of each participant is essential, hence fictitious names of people and geographic location shall be altered.

E. Reporting Data:

- The study endeavours to provide honest and accurate report on the collected data, findings and conclusions.

- The report shall provide the impartial record of what transpired from the inception of the study.

- To avoid direct linking information that may be harmful to the participants, where needed, comparative analysis will be made. The study shall uphold a high degree of confidentiality.

- The report shall be done in a clear and comprehendible language.

- Plagiarism shall be circumvented.

3.9. POLLARD'S AND OSMER HERMENEUTICAL METHODOLOGY

Hermeneutics is the art of understanding the phenomenon. Gadamer (2004) suggest that "hermeneutics is not a method but a fluid set of guiding principles aiding the human search for the truth in the concealed forgetfulness of the language" (Gadamer, 2004:291). Hermeneutical approach helps in interpreting the experience of the participants and their application thereof.

The study employed Pollard methodology in entering into the space of the single mothers. He suggests that the one should enter into such a life space with positive attitude and he termed it positive deconstruction. "The process is deconstruction because I am helping people to deconstruct (that is, take apart) what they believe in order to look carefully at the belief and analyse it. The process is positive because this deconstruction is done in a positive way-in order to replace with something better" (Pollard, 1997:44). This process will enable the researcher to identify positive elements in the participants and also journey with them to discover for themselves some the deficiencies in their world view that they have absorbed over time.

Pollard further suggest four elements of positive deconstruction:

- Identify the world view

- Analysing of world view

- Affirm the truth

- Discover the error

(Pollard, 1997:48-56)

The process of positive deconstruction provides the opportunity to the researcher to journey with the participants with clear intended outcome.

In identifying the worldview: The participant should arrive at a point where she discovers her own worldview. Discovering will enable the holder of the view to discover how their view impacts on their behaviour or reactions to the environment. The participants will then be assisted to associate their worldview with their behaviour patterns and value systems they hold.

Analysis of the worldview: After the worldview has been discovered, it should be appropriately analysis. The process of analysis will require that the components and theories that hold the view be discovered.

The truth and consistency with logic is identified. This journey will make it possible for the single mothers to distinguish deficiencies in their own worldview. These deficiencies with then be isolated from the broader view and be positively deconstructed. While the elements that correspond with the reality are enhanced.

Affirming the truth: The affirmed truth enables the single mothers to work in deconstructing the deficient elements in their world view. They then they find liberation. Jesus once said, "You will know the truth, and the truth will set you free" (John 8:32). Therefore, as the truth is affirmed, liberation is attained.

Discover the error: The affirmed truth does not only liberate, but it also helps in discovering the parts of the world view that are not coherent. It is only when people realise the deficient elements in their worldview that they will be uncomfortable and seek to change for something better. It is my submission that this journey may take far beyond the period of this study. It requires patience and respect of the worldview of others, to not destroy the single mothers and positive elements they hold.

Osmer (2008) complements Pollard's methodology by introducing the four tasks of practical theology.

These four tasks of practical theology are:

- *The descriptive-empirical task:* Gathering information that helps us discern patterns and dynamics in particular episode, situations, or contexts.

- *The Interpretive task:* Drawing on theories of the arts and sciences to better understand and explain why these patterns and dynamics are occurring.

- *The Normative task:* Using theological concepts to interpret particular episode, situation, and learning from good practice.

- *The Pragmatic task:* Determine strategies of action that will influence situations in ways that are desirable and entering into reflective conversation with the talk back emerging when they are enacted.

(Osmer, 2008:4)

Though the four tasks of practical theological interpretation are in the cross disciplinary dialogue, the study will focus mainly on descriptive-empirical task as it helps the researcher to journey with the troubled souls. In descriptiveempirical task Osmer articulates priestly listening.

Priestly listening provides the spirituality of presence. "The descriptive-empirical task of practical theological interpretation is grounded in the spirituality of presence. It is a matter of attending to what is going on in the lives of individuals, families, and community. It is a matter of opening ourselves to the transforming Spirit of God who makes us in the image of Christ within our body" (Osmer, 2008:35).

The ministry of presence will enable the researcher to develop empathetically listening skill. The participants should feel that they are not alone in their journey. Osmer argues that in priestly listening task, one must attend to people's activities with fresh eyes and ears. He argues that the priest must put aside their preconceived perceptions, interpretations and judgments but adopt the viewpoint of someone who encounters people and activities for the first time. (2008:62). As the priest ushers the troubled soul to God in prayer, he enters into the holy of holies with their feelings and their situation.

This ministry of presence will help the participant to regain her self-worth as she deconstructs her worldview.

3.10. PRELIMINARY CONCLUSION

After the research technique and method were distinguished, then the data was collected. The purpose was to create more liberal environment in the process of interview. Data collection from the clergy and social workers was conducted through in-depth interviews by the researcher.   The participants were selected from twelve single mothers, five clergies and three social workers' stations. Subsequent to data collection and data analysis using grounded theory, the research then employed Pollard's positive deconstruction method to provide a

context for positive deconstruction and Osmer who articulates the ministry of presence in the descriptive-empirical task of practical theology. Therefore, the methodology will enable the researcher to conduct interviews in the chapter four.

CHAPTER FOUR

SINGLE MOTHERHOOD, RESILIENCE OF SINGLE MOTHERS, ADOLESCENT BOYS AND THEIR RSIK FACTORS

4.1. INTRODUCTION

Growing up without one of the parent component has become increasingly common in the world today. This chapter shall look into the relationship between single mothers and adolescent boys. In the process, the concept of single motherhood and adolescence shall be explored in-depth. Parenthood is generally a daunting task to almost all parents even under the most excellent of circumstances. With only one parent involved, the task is even more cumbersome. Hence, coping with child rearing for single mothers becomes more intricate because of the freight, when task is confronted without any assistance from the partner. Generally, single motherhood is associated with cluster of challenges and stereotypic discrimination. As homes usually comprised of a married mother, it makes the term single mother to sound pejorative. The challenges faced by single mothers are enormous. The single mothers have to double up their efforts to play both roles of being a mother and a father. Some of them struggle to adjust to these two modes of parenting. It is therefore, indispensable to interrogate the some of the challenges confronted with single mothers.

4.2. CHALLENGES OF SINGLE MOTHERHOOD

The experience of being a single mother is different for everyone, hence the challenges they experience will differ even in similar conditions. Compare to intact families, single mother family is generally associated with several negative effects. The assertion that single mothers are confronted by countless changes are constantly evolving conditions has been confirmed by several research studies. Caisse, d'Arc Gaudet & Godin (2007), point out that all parents face many challenges such as financial, emotional, and psychological, particularly single mothers who are raising their children while trying to meet their basic needs. The circumstances and challenges confronted by single mothers differ according to the pathway into single motherhood and other socio-economic factors.

To understand the challenges confronted by single mothers, it should be acknowledged that single motherhood is the sector of the parent that mostly takes custody of the child. According to the statistics South Africa, single mothers constitute the larger sector that reside with the child, irrespective of the pathway to single parenthood. The following table is the testimony to that assertion.

Figure: Statistics South Africa (2012): Census 2011

	Teenagers (aged:13-19) Percentage	Children (aged:0-12) Percentage
Live with Father	28,4	32,2
Father deceased	27,9	12,6
Father alive but not coresident	43,6	55,2
Live with mother	59,0	71,8
Mother deceased	14,1	5,1
Mother alive but not coresident	27,0	23,1

This report informs us that there are many adolescents whose fathers are alive but do not reside with them. That leaves the mother with a sole responsibility of rearing the child alone. There is 59 percent of the adolescent in the custody of mothers alone in contrast to 28.4 percent of those who reside with the single father.

That places an unbearable burden on a single mother who is now tasked with the responsibility to guide, educate, and nurture the adolescent towards responsible citizenry. This is a huge call to ask, with all deficiencies of resources, unemployment, social and emotional challenges.

4.2.1. Economic Challenges

Literature has unveiled several challenges facing single mothers. McLanah & Sandefur, (1994) found that single mothers seemed to suffer more following a divorce, perhaps because they have typically experienced a severe loss of income due to lack of husband support. The loss of the husbands' income affects the household capital, subsequently the family economic standard depreciates. The economic decline as a result of separation is one of the determining factors in the wellbeing of the child. Some children will have to change schools because of financial constrains that the mother experiences. Such an abrupt change may have psycho-social repercussions in the development of the child. Financial crisis is one of the standing situation with most of the single mother families (Kotwal & Prabhakar, 2009).

That subjects the families headed by single mothers to a risk of excruciating poverty. The most ruinous effects of poverty confronted by single mothers is the loss of dignity. Bray and Dawes (2016), advances that humiliation and shame were experienced particularly and acutely due to the strain that poverty placed on these women's family relations. In their research, Bray found that several single mothers reported being insulted by family members, being made to feel a burden and in some cases abused, all of which undermines their self-esteem. Moreover, the consequent loss of standing in the community, coupled with an inability to provide for their children further abrade their sense of dignity. In Europe and elsewhere in the world, low socioeconomic position and poverty is more common in single parent households, especially those headed by a woman

(Mikkonen, Salonen, Hakkinen, Olkkola, Pesonen, Raikkonen, Osmond, and Erickson, 2016). When the partner dies in a family, that family will have to leave without the income from the father. That also reduces the resources the family used to have while the deceased was still there. The single mother family will be without the additional resource of the other partner. This economic plight is compounded when the single mother is not employed and the children are solely depended their only parent.

Hertz (2006) articulates that economic hardships have been found to be the cause of emotional distress in parents, which can in turn hamper the parent's ability to be supportive, sensitive and consistent with their child. Niewenhuis & Maldonado (2018) say, "The lack of a potential second earner makes it more difficult for single-parent households to have adequate earnings, but also makes the single-parent household vulnerable to the consequences of (temporary) unemployment."

Similarly, Canadian Institute for health information (2004) argues that, "Single mothers are significantly more likely than other mothers to be poor and to experience financial stress and food insecurity" (2004:16). Unemployment determines the economic level of the family. Economic stress has been linked with self-reports of anxiety, depression and feelings of incompetency in daily life (Brandewein, Brown, & Fox, 1974; Kazak & Linney, 1983; Keith & Schafer, 1982; McLanahan, 1983; Radloff & Rae, 1979). The economic insufficiency, coaxed the single mothers to go inquest of job, with many having inadequate skill required by the job market.

The single mothers particularly those in remote rural villages are mostly debriefed descent jobs. Today, education has become one of the major resource, capable of uplifting the socioeconomic landscape of any family. However, educational opportunities had not been available for those single mothers from deep rural villages in Africa. Hence they are the most affected section of the society in this regard. Niewenhuis (2018) posits that education is a resource for employment and for better job opportunities and earnings for the employed. Employment is associated with reduced risk of poverty and material deprivation, investment in future employability. Jurma (2015) concluded that low education levels, especially failure to graduate from high school, results in unemployment and poverty. Thus an adult who grow up in one parent gendered inequality in the labour market is very consequential for single mothers.

Statistics South Africa, 2018 reported that poverty is positively correlated with complete household, non-employment, a situation where nobody in the household is employed. The official employment rate as at the fourth quarter of 2017 was 26, 7% with the rates among women higher.

Insufficient employment contributes to the severe economic worse that the single mothers confronts. Mello L, Govindaraju B.M. and Monteiro M. (2016) reported that a variety of single mothers have reported financial problems. Therefore, the financial challenges constrain them from meeting the basic needs of their children such as clothing and school fees.

Essien A.M. and Bassey A. (2012) opined that single mothers are more likely to face economic disadvantage as compared to single fathers. Women are more disadvantaged in the labour market, which exacerbate their economic vulnerabilities.

On average, women have lower earnings than men due to gender wage gap and occupation segregation by gender, which is stronger among mothers. Levanon, Englan, & Allison, (2009) found that in the United States, as women entered occupation in large numbers that previously held by mostly men, these occupations paid significantly less than before (Essien A.M. *et al.* 2012).

This phenomenon of women segregation is also prevalent in education sector. Most women, though they graduated with degrees, but mostly they were in humanities which typically have lower earnings potential than sciences. Essien (2012) argue that women are likely to be employed in low wage jobs and parttime employment than their male counterpart.

Part-time employment is more common among women, with an average of 22% women and 4% men working in part time employment.

Aassve, Mazzuco, & Mencanini, (2005; Hilton, Desrochers, & Deral, (2001) articulates that single mothers are more vulnerable to financial stress because of their typically lower wages and sole responsibility for providing for their family (Pollmann – Schult *et al.* 2018). The income disparities contribute to single mothers being unable to support their families' health programmes and children schooling.

Reeves and Howard (2013) similarly outlines that single parents who are likely to fall into the 'weakest' class of single parents are the ones who have a low income and poorly educated (Golombok & Tasker, *et al*. 2015). Pong and Ju

(2000) asserted that for many single parents, the difficulties that are frequently faced by children is not just parenting style but also poor economic condition for their families.

Without proper employment, parenting is vehemently compromised. Good parenting entails being able to support the child financially, socially, psychologically and spiritually. Without adequate finances, the single mother is unable to meet her parenting obligation, subsequently compromising the living conditions and development of her children.

Inadequate employment crisis is a major contributor to financial worse that some single mothers' families confront. Kotwal and Probhakar (2009) suggest that financial challenges have made it difficult for single mothers to meet basic needs and standard of living for their families. The economic instability breeds material hardship, particularly for those who are bereft of personal assets.

Social challenges are directly linked to economic condition and employment of the parent.

Insufficient employment contributes towards high poverty rates on single mothers, which is one of the added stressors among single mothers. Poverty has a potential of compromising parenting efforts. If poverty scale is not arrested, it spills on all other social aspect of life and negatively impacting on the development of the child.

Poverty as one of the harsh realities that single mothers are confronted with frequently. It increases their stress level that they experience when trying to provide for their children and care for them. That inflicts emotional pain in them and inconsistent parenting is more likely. Numerous single mothers in this poverty stricken environment have poorly educational level. Inequality and poverty influence the quality of parental care the single mothers provide to their children, as poverty is often associated with abrasion of dignity.

The poverty and financial hardships confronted by single mothers are also attributed to losing a life partner through death. According to Colombok and Tasker *et al*. (2015) indicate that the financial hardship that commonly accompanies the transition into a single parent family following divorce is another key factor that contributes to children's psychological problems (Amato, 2000, 2015; Hetherington & Stanley – Hagan, 2000; Pryor & Rodgers,

1998, 2001). According to Stack & Meredith (2017), the financial hardships that single mothers contend with, may impact of their own psychological wellbeing.

Financial challenges can also imply that single mothers are to relocate to low income residential area, while also in quest of better job opportunities. Relocation has a bearing on connectivity and social networks. White (2007) suggest that the lack of friendship and family connectivity can have detrimental effect on the mother and child well-being. This might be result from single mothers who in the process develop self-withdrawal syndrome. The unemployability of single mothers, which is tantamount to harsh economic reality give birth to plethora of social challenges.

4.2.2. Social challenges

The social challenges may relate to social withdrawal and inadequate social networks. Social networks are essential in mitigating social stresses.

 Raising a child or children by one parent, either a mother or a father alone, for most of the time has been reported by several scholars to be severely challenging and placing extraordinary demands on both the parent and the children. Role overload is generally a challenge to some single mothers, irrespective of the pathway into single motherhood. Playing the role of a mother and a father, who is not there, while contending against the circular job demands is an overload to single mothers. The challenge of meeting the socioeconomic needs and emotional needs of the demanding children may be a too much call to ask from a single mother. I believe that the saying which says, "Two heads are better than one" holds true to single mothers. As two parent family share the responsibility of holistic caring for the children. Without the partner, the single mother is confronted with role strain.

According to Chanda and Pujar (2018), in the absence of a spouse or cohabiting partner, single parent must negotiate child care and other care giving responsibility alongside personal work and leisure schedules, a task that requires physical, emotional, and financial capital. Therefore, the negotiation between the tasks adds pressure on the single mother which affects her mental health and psychological wellness.

Ziemba (2001) posits that the major source of stress for poor families is not only to cope with maintaining family cohesion and individual well-being, but simultaneously cope with challenges of poverty and meeting basic needs for

survival (Mikkone *et al.* 2016). It implies that the challenges of single motherhood are multifaceted.

(Judith (1986), found that role overload is one of the stressors single mothers are to experience. It implies that role overload will yield to role strain, which affect quality parenting. Harrison & Minor, (1982); McLanahan, (1983); Weinraub & Wolf, (1983), argued that two parents can accomplish more than one parent in areas of work, child management, and household care (Judith *et al.* 1986). However, the economically viable single mothers can afford day care, house helpers (cleaning), the role overload is less strenuous.

Anyebe, Lawa. and Adeniyi, (2017) argued that some societies discriminate against volunteered single parents more but tend to be sympathetic to those occasioned by death of spouse and to male single parent.

Single Mothers of children born out of wedlock appear to be more negatively perceived, often placed in the most unfortunate position.

None marital childbirth is viewed in the society as societal misfortune, and attracts shame even from her family. Such a single mother is looked at in the community as a misfit, and that stigmatises her and propels her to social isolation. If they are still school going girls, they even drop out of school and subsequently increases her chance of un-employability. Bray (2016) in their UNICEF literature review espoused that recent policy changes designed to create young single mothers access to secondary education are unlikely to make a substantial different to the young single mothers to combine motherhood and education. An analysis of South Africa and Zimbabwe's postcolonial legislations and policies suggests that while policy institutionalisation in both countries is an important step towards democratising formal school for girls who fall pregnant while at school, it cannot achieve this without confronting the negative traditional, social and cultural variables that militate against pregnant girls who choose to pursue their educational aspirations through the formal school system. Hence, in the geographic setting of the study, many young single mothers are more likely to work part time, do low income work which does not require skilled labour, and low paying jobs. That subject single mothers to low income household and poverty. Aboriginal single mothers then find themselves enshrined in the lowest ebb of the socio-economic ladder.

Meda (2013), found that in terms of human and civil rights, the most striking consequence of being a single mother, however, lies in the risk of statelessness: the majority of single mothers in the slums of Nairobi have no identity documents and it is difficult for them to get their ID cards. They and their children are thus condemned to perpetual exclusion from any form of rights and participation in the political life of the country.

Therefore, single mothers in Nairobi are basseted by multiplex challenges which prevent them from participating in mainstream economy or at least get employment. They are further subjected to intense poverty. Recent by UNICEF (2016), has clarified the link between poverty and shame across many contexts and a small of ethnographic work in South Africa lends weight to the suggestion that the shaming aspects of poverty exert strong influences directly on parent mental health and the stigma associated with it. This reduces parental ability to fulfil parenting aspirations both for young children and adolescents.

Without identity documents, also means that they are deprived of relational resources like marriage. Meda (2013) observed that the women of the slums are poorly aware of their rights and often unable to fight against gender inequality, especially when it comes to the land inheritance issue. Land accessibility and ownership is directly related to marriage and family structure and these tend to be heavily dominated by men.

 It is not only emotional and financial support, but also general social support is required by single mothers. According to Gilman, Schneider and Shulak (2005), in Pakistan women after divorce experience more emotional problems as compared to men because they are usually illiterate and not able to earn for their children (Zafar & Kausa *et al.*2014). These psychosocial challenges compound the stress that single mothers already have. Lorenz and Wickramma (2006), say, "Divorce women experience a greater number of stressful events such as demotions, layoffs, critical illness and problems with their own parents than did married women" (Zafar, *et al*., 2014). The unmet social needs manifest themselves in emotional turmoil.

Leophold (2018), suggest that housing and domestic outcomes figure prominently among the stressors associated with the divorce process. That implies the most single mothers are likely to leave the matrimonial household.

As they are generally the custodians of the children, ensuring that children have a shelter becomes a mammoth task and compounds the stress factors that single mothers are confronted with.

The death of a spouse causes an unexpected disruption in the life of the surviving parent. The death of a spouse sets off a sense of adjustments which the surviving spouse must not only cope with the grief and emotional distress caused by the loss of meaningful relationship but also redefine a social reality that reflects their new status as a widowed person. When men and women enter a marital union, the individual identities are altered and they construct a social reality that is shared by both marriage partners (Utz, Reidy, Carr, Nesse and Worthman (2004). Therefore, a widowed single mother is confronted with a challenge of adjusting to a life without life partner. Kotwal and Prabhakar (2009) found that most of the widows' social life is centred on activating with other women. If the woman is economically handicapped, then she will be unable to participate in many community social organization. Participation in social gatherings may be cumbersome as notion of being prejudiced dominate their feelings. During this stressful moment, some tend to develop eating disorder, which result in weight loss to another and obese to the other. It may also affect her self-confidence as the clothes are no longer fitting her well.

Social disorientation that a person does not have adequate control over, capitulate into emotional challenge.

4.2.3. Emotional challenges

The consequent loss of standing in the community, combined an impotence to dispense for their children, further erodes the sense of dignity for single mothers. The majority of single mothers are affected by the status of being a single mother. Single mothers experience different emotional and psychological challenges pending the cause of single motherhood. Chanda & Pujar (2018) suggest that psychological well-being refers who are mentally healthy and able to maintain harmonious relationships with other, get involved in community activities of positive relationships with others, personal mastery, autonomy, a feeling of purpose and meaning in life, personal growth and development.

 The general wellbeing of single mothers is affected due to imbalance in their life events which in turn leads to stressful life. Kotwal and Prabhakar (2009) have this to say, "Single mothers tend to suffer from a feeling of rootlessness and lack

of identity after divorce." In their study Kotwal (2009) also found that 80 percent of the single mothers felt hopeless and helpless. Another 80 percent suffered from loneliness, which result in the lack of confidence in dealing with new challenges of single motherhood. Some of the single mothers in their study, lack of identity brought the feeling that their lives were now meaningless. Therefore, this feeling of meaningless is escalated by the failure of the single mothers to meet all the needs of the children. Mello (2016) propounded that after the loss of the father, it is common for children to increase their demands which come at the time when the mother is also trying to redirect her own life. Therefore, family bereavement has a potential to affect the ability of the single mother to parent her adolescent child.

Failure to meet the regular needs of the family as anticipated by the children may negatively affect the health and of the mother. Similarly, Amato (2012) found that widows experience more mental and physical health problems than do married adults. Emotions determines the behaviour of a person. Botha, Kiley and Werner (2011), refer to emotions as the feeling aspect of conscious; and are characterized by a level of physical arousal that may be translated into behaviour that communicates these feelings to the outside world. It is widely accepted that emotions regulate, influence and even organize human behaviour (2011:212). The importunate emotional challenges instigated by community, and happenings around them, determines the actions and reactions of single mothers.

Single mothers in the African community are also subjected to social stigma. Some are suspected of having no intimacy feelings, and other older singles mothers are suspected of witchcraft according to Phaswana (2005:1). There is nothing positive said about women who have broken marriages and being single is associated with being antisocial and numerous negativity.

Hethering and Stanley-Hagan (2002) pointed out that it is not unusual for single mothers to feel anxious, melancholy, lonely, and cynicism when they divorce. At the same time, children become demanding, less-compliant, more aggressive, and more withdrawal (Colombok & Tasker, *et al.* 2015). Concomitantly, Kotwal (2009) in their study found that to many single mothers, the feeling of culpability, shame, indignation, rage and anxiety about the future are so dominant, that they bring out personality change. It is the authors view that the

proliferation of negative emotions may yield to helplessness, low-esteem, low self-confidence and other emotional challenges.

The single mothers who birthed child out of wedlock are confronted with different challenges. Felana, Bada and Ayodela, (2012), point out that in America, teenage childbearing is increasing daily, an approximately 750, 000 teenage girls between age of 15 -19 become pregnant every year. Within this number, 82 percent of the pregnancy is unclaimed. Felana posit that teenage girls are mostly not emotionally prepared for child birth. They experience of failure, anxiety. One of the issues that raise negative emotions to these teenage single mothers is stigmatization. The stigma that the single mothers experience is because generally teenage pregnancy is a taboo in many societies.

The stigma may give rise to the feeling of guilt and self – blame, shame, anger against self and the father of the child. The consequences of stigma, feeling of shame and guild will be depression.

According to Stack & Meredith (2017), in the United Kingdom, single parents are stigmatized group in that they are in possession of a set of characteristic that convey social identity is often devalued within the society. Hence, have high chronic stress level.

The stress factors may organised into sub-themes:

Organised Theme	Sub-Theme
The stress of being a single provider	Lone responsibility and making sacrifices
The impact of Financial hardship	Physical and Mental Health
Seeking Help and Support	Foodbanks and Mental Health support.

(Stack & Meredith *et al.*, 2017)

The organised themes and sub-themes assist in clarifying the stress factor and related psychopathological results.

Judith (1986) points out that stigma attached to the status of single motherhood can further be divided in three categories, related to considerations of morality of sex-role violations, and of victimization.

Morality:

In the realm of motherhood, women may be regarded as bad mothers when they break the traditional views of the good women in terms of their sexual behaviour, commitment into the role of wife and mother, or entry into the workforce. This negative attribution follows the woman who has sexual contact before marriage, sexual contact. The working mother, albeit representing well over 40 percent of the contemporary workforce, is still viewed negative by males in particular.

Sex-role violation:

For all single mothers, generally is a widespread suspicion in the society that these mothers cannot raise a son with adequate masculine identification, and there is evidence that this concept has been internalised by women themselves. Non-custodial mothers are viewed as less feminine than their custodial counter parts and are believed to have poor parenting skills (Garret-Fulks & Worell, 1984). This notion makes them to doubt themselves and their parenting ability.

Victimization:

The process of victimization places the blame squarely on the single mother for her situation in life. In Hare-Mustin and Broderick's (1979) study of attitudes toward motherhood, substantial portions of the respondents believed that unmarried women were to be blamed for getting themselves pregnant, that mothers who wanted children should be able to pay for them through extra work and sacrifice, but they also carry the burden of guilt the adoption if they gave them up for adoption. In the similar manner, Weitzman (1985) reports that the women take the blame for the poverty, for her use of food stamp, for her lack of education as well as the attempts to return to the workshop.

The results of victimization process are to produce more stress on a population already stressed by multiple pressures, and to increase the utilization of mental health services. The consequent over-utilization of mental health facilities by single further stigmatizes them as inadequate parents (Guttentag, Salasin & Belle, 1980).

[Judith *et al.*, 1986].

Irrespective of the category of the stigma, stigma has tendency of affecting its victims' emotional and social life. The victims of stigmatization, some turn to isolate themselves even from positive networks that could help them.

Falani, Bada and Ayodela (2012) found that one third of teenage mothers' complete high school and receive diploma. This notion is enhanced by Leaddbeater (1999) in arguing that adolescent mothers compare to nonadolescent mothers, the former are at high risk for school dropout, and have added financial stress (Huang, Costeines, Ayala and Kaufman *et al.*, 2014). My view is that the lack of proper education among this pathway to single motherhood, exacerbate poverty and deprive them of possible job opportunities. Their socioeconomic conditions may subject them to a negative mental health outcome such as depression. A substantial body of literature highlight the detrimental repercussions of parental mental health on the development of the child (Field et al, 1996). These findings suggest that adolescent single mothering is hazarders to a child wellbeing.

The stress experienced by the mother will negatively impact on academic and social healthiness of the adolescent child.

Adoption though seem to have less emotional challenges; however, it may throw an adoptive mother out of emotional equilibrium. Foli (2010), posits that after months or years of anticipated parenthood, the excitement of the actual adoption can give way to a feeling of "let down" or sadness in a small percentage of parents. The realities of parenthood, including lack of sleep and the weight of parental responsibilities can be overwhelming.

Single mother may have difficulty attaching to an adopted child and may question her own parenting capacities. They may also shilly-shally to voice out that she has a problem after a long awaited adoption. That may result in depression and further compromising her parental efforts.

In the indigenous African communities, there are extremely few adoptive parents if any. That leaves adoptive single mothers without any role model which may lead her to isolation. Regardless of the types of adoption, questions concerning the child's original family and their background might impact on the adoptive parent feelings.

Depending on the age of an adopted child, if the adopted has a childhood trauma, that may make it harder for a single mother to handle. At worse, the adoptive parent may feel resentment towards adopted child and strain their relationship. If the single has her own history of trauma, it may also be triggered.

4.2.4. Cultural and Religious Challenges

Literature indicates that the number of single mothers in the world is rapidly on the rise, meaning that the Church has a huge tranche of the members being single. The Kotwal (2009) argues that this large population in the church could not be ministered to. The number of non-married single adults in the church is fast approaching the number of married adults, with 87 percent of single parent being women. However, 80 percent of churches report that they have not targeted ministry for single adults.

Single mothers are also confronted with cultural and religious challenges. According to Myers (2012), a research conducted in some countries of Liberian, suggests that about 95 percent of Liberian women in the country are single mothers. The single mothers are confronted with inexplicable social and religious challenges in Nigeria. This is basically due to the cultural stereotypes and religious orientation. His survey showed that both culturally and within the religious circles, single mothers are often perceived to be promiscuous. Consequently, single mothers are often stigmatized as morally bankrupt, who deserve no respect in the society (Essien, *et al.* 2016). Undo (2010), summarises the religion as a belief in, and commitment to, the supernatural or transcendent being, by which one's life is integrated; as organized institution, their creed, rituals, dogmas, scripture, and claims to solve the deep questions of human destiny and as deeply held convictions which echo in moral behaviour or attitudinal imperative.

Therefore, the religious moral imperative provides a perspective through which members of religious fraternity perceive and interpret pathways to single

motherhood. In religious circle single mothers are subjected to severe atrocious discrimination such as not participating in the sacraments etc.

Such religious practices undermine the dignity of the single mother and evokes in her low self-esteem and further entrenches them into trauma.

Hertz (2006) found that single women's stigmatized status in United States culture as a whole and subsequently in the adoption system, which reflects deeply cemented beliefs about the superiority of marriage and family, forces women into a narrower position of choice in creating families (2006:108).

The societal conservative view that a woman needs a man to raise a child, opens the door for single mothers' discrimination and societal judgemental tendencies.

Hertz further articulates that cultural myths-based upon publicly known, mediabased stereotypes of divorced families and poor teen mothers-perpetuates the assumption that single mothers will produce juvenile delinquents and adults who might not benefit citizens. This stereotypic view, perceives single mothers as being at risk of producing social eccentrics. The single mother has to contend with such attitudes formed in certain sectors of the society.

Mello (2016) posited that Indian widows are the special target of superstitions and backwards social attitudes. These practices included among others the shaving of hair, wearing of white clothes, eat almost nothing and keep themselves away from all auspicious functions.

Their sinfulness was thought to be the cause of the death of their husband. Thus they were forced to lead a life of deprivation and misery. These primitive cultural practice play a pivotal role in robing the single mothers their dignity and worth. In the hike of these practices, they were confronted with the task of rearing their children to responsible adulthood. To survive their harsh reality, they had to be resilient.

4.3. THE RESILIENCE OF SINGLE MOTHERS

Single mothers are confronted by several challenges of different magnitudes as alluded. The ability to withstand and bounce back from the setbacks of life is imperative for their survival, their health and the wellbeing of their children.

Single mothers who are able to adapt well in the face of adversity, trauma, tragedy, threats will cope better when confronted with the rebelliousness of their adolescent boys. According to Luther & CiCiolla (2015), being a mother can be a challenging role for even the most successful, educated, or invested women, including those parent with a partner (Taylor and Canger *et al.* 2017). Therefore, it insinuates that single motherhood should be more demanding as one has to play the roles of being the primary caregiver, the sole provider, the visionary and the sole mate to the children. Resilience bestows an ability to remain whole in spite of trauma or crisis. Resilience enables single mothers to function optimally amidst the crises and pressure of single motherhood.

Kowska, Basinska, and Napora (2018) define resilience as a set of skills leading to effective coping with traumatic situations as well as everyday obstacles. Predominately it is the ability to utilise one's own personal resources in a flexible and creative way as well as to withstand negative emotions. However, Masten, Best and Garmezy (1990) defines resilience as the process of, capacity for, or outcomes of successful adaption despite challenging or threatening circumstances (1990:426). It infers that although some single mothers are shuttered by the challenges of single motherhood, there are those that have developed skills to buffer the effects of single motherhood. Resilient single mothers have developed skills to also bounds back after the adverse situation.

The American Psychological Association defines resilience as the process of adapting well in the face of adversity, trauma, tragedy, threats, or even significant sources of stress – such as family and relationship problems, serious health problems, or workplace and financial stressors. It means bouncing back from difficult experience.

Taylor (2017) say, "Single mothers frequently have fewer emotional resources due to the demands of raising a child without the support of a spouse or coparent. High stressor, such as everyday hustles, social isolation, and financial strain, result in single mothers having risk for emotional distress and disruptions in parenting, and their children are more vulnerable to adjustment problems largely resulting from exposure to poverty, material depression and poorer parenting methods." That means, single mothers are confronted with additional challenges from what other mothers are facing in their everyday life. The additional challenges do not diminish the expectations of optimal parenting

from society. However, they escalate the parental distress and breed interpersonal conflict which affects their model of parenting.

According to the family stress model as postulated by Conger, Conger & Martin (2010), economic pressure aggravates emotional and behavioural problems for parents, and these difficulties negatively influence parenting and child outcomes. Consistent with this, the high level of economic hardship experienced by many single mothers have been associated with high levels of depression and anxiety, coercive parenting, and in turn, child maladjustment (Kalil & Ryan, 2010; Lee, Anderson, Horowitz, & August, 2009; Taylor, Larse-Rife, Conger, Widaman, & Cutrona, 2010), (Taylor & Canger, *et al*. 2017). In the midst of these challenges as mentioned by various scholars, resilient become a major resource to the single mothers.

Bishop, 2000. Fredrickson, 2001. Jaczynski & Oginska-Bulk, 2001, Postulate that the positive effect of resilient coping is: high levels of internal tranquillity and optimism, greater curiosity for the work, increased life energy and openness to new experiences (Kowska, *et al.* 2018). Concomitantly, Chessman (2010) refers to resilience as the ability of an individual or family to remain intact in spite of trauma or crisis, and to return to the same pre-morbid level (or even to attain a higher level of functioning than before the crisis). Therefore, single mothers with resilience as coping skills will have internal peace amidst the turmoil of single motherhood. They have an ability never to be broken by socio-economic crisis or psychosocial challenges. The resilient single mothers are not shaped by the crisis condition they find themselves in. because they are able to return to the same pre-morbid level.

According to Strumpfer (1995:83), resilience is a comprehensive, positive concept that implies strength, forcefulness and defensibility. He further articulated that resilience is influenced by risk factors and protection factors. Risk factors refer, inter alia, to poverty, weak parent-child relationships, or psychological and physical deficiencies.

Resilience involves dimensions and qualities that help a family to resist separation and disintegration in spite of crisis (Chessman, et al., 2010). These dimensions of family functioning include interpersonal relationships, development, well-being and spirituality, community ties, and structure and functioning. It emphasis family processes and harmony and balance in the family. It stresses the five important levels of evaluation, including the culture

and ethnicity involved in family change and recovery. Resilience also focuses on the central role of the family's relationship processes and its adaptation. This view submit that resilient single mothers have strength to bounce back, and resist being broken down by the crisis they are confronted with frequently.

Single mothers who are resilient have developed positive outlook of life even in bleak conditions of life. Single motherhood is one of the most growing prevalent family structures in the twenty first century. It is therefore essential to explore, the effect of single motherhood as a growing family structure on children.

4.4. EFFECTS OF SINGLE MOTHERHOOD ON CHILDREN

The most significant institution in the adolescents' social life is the family. Family is the most critical institution is the development of a child. Steinberg (2001) asserts that the family is considered to be the most important sphere of influence during adolescence (Schwartz, Mason, Pantin and Szapocznik, *et al.*, 2009). Therefore, when the family breaks down it means the very institution that is fundamental to adolescent development, becomes socially stormy. Hence we experience escalating rate of family breakdowns as some of the parents today are derivatives of broken family institutions. Unfortunately, they never healed from previous brokenness, hence it is perpetuating.

The overview of literature vouchsafed that many children are likely to grow in single mother family. Generally, the breakdown of the family is known to affect not only the parents but it is catastrophic to the child livelihood. Hence, theoretical impact of single motherhood has been researched for several years.

Azuka-Obieke (2013) assert that research on single parent families has changed over the years, during different period, research in the area has followed one of the two models; The *Family Deficit Model* or the *Risk and Protective Factor Model.*

Family Deficit model which dates back to the 1970s views the nuclear or twoparent family as the ideal family structure. According to this model, single parent families have a negative impact on children simply because they do not have a nuclear family structure. It is therefore considered an aberration, which lacks the capacity to produce a psychologically balanced offspring.

Risk and Protective Factor model, which was developed in the 1990s, does not regard single-parent families as irregular. Rather than view single parenting as the cause of negative outcomes for children, it views family structure as one of many risk factor. Risk factors are background characteristics and life events that may have negative impact on the child development. Whereas, protective factors are characteristics and events that positively influence children and help them limit the impact of risk factors. Essentially, risk factors are weaknesses while protective factors are the strengths of any given family.

Proliferation of single-parent families, in which several empirical studies have found to be mostly headed by women is a clear indication that Risk and Protective model is more widespread.

According to this model, the child reared from single parent family is likely to be deprived of the love and warmth from the absent parent. Different studies have suggested that children from single parent families have real challenges.

In their study of low-income single parent, Caisse (2007) concluded that all parents face challenges on the basis of financial, emotional, and psychological issues, particularly single mothers who are raising children while trying to meet their own basic needs. It implies that the general socioeconomic living standards has declined in the family because the extra income that used to be brought by the late partner is no more coming in. Flaherty and Sadler (*et al.,* 2011) advanced that poverty, poor parental modelling, growing up in single-parenting homes, and lack of educational opportunities and career goals are often associated with teen pregnancy and early parenthood. As if that is not enough, poverty cajole some adolescents into child labour. UNICEF (2016) indicated that adolescence seek an income primarily to meet their own expenses, including school uniform (Dawes et al., 2016).

Research shows that provision from single mother family usually falls short of adolescents' needs. Hence with an effort to reduce the impact of financial and economic crisis, some of the adolescents opt to join the labour force. Unfortunately, because of inadequate skill and lack of proper education, most of the adolescents end up being exploited as most of these experiences take place in deep rural places like in Gert Sibandze municipality. The single mothers are mostly unable to shield their adolescent from the physiological and psychological abuse, including humiliation, owing to their own low status in the society.

As unemployment is generally high across the globe, adolescents from single mother families are more affected due to low education level of their mothers. Hence those who do get employment, it is general cheap labour, in which they are mostly exploited. Therefore, poverty and social exclusion shapes the parenting in various and abrasive ways. Numerous single mothers are strained as daily survival curtail the time they spend with their adolescents and produces anxiety around meeting the desperate needs of their adolescents. According to UNICEF (2016), elucidates that these will apparently undermine the mental health and reduce the parental abilities to participate in social interaction and potentially protect her networks.

However, this assertion may vary from one family to the other. Empirical studies have indicated that adolescent single mothers vary even though they mostly experience a high degree of stress relating to parenting, tend to be less responsive, less sensitive, more detached, and more likely to exhibit intrusive behaviour with their infants (Berlin; Brady – Smith; and Brook-Gunn, 2002). This less responsive parenting behaviour may be attributed to amongst others the maturity level.

Similarly, Zafar & Kausar (2014) posit that women's emotional and mental wellbeing is very important for complete and healthy development of a child. Children of emotionally maladapted women are at risk of developing emotional problems in the future than children living with intact families.

Widowhood may be one of the distressing and devastating life experience. Glazer (2010), posited that the loss of a spouse is a complicated experience in the life of a family. That child losing the parent he has been attached too. As the widowed mother strives to cope with her own grief and emotional distress, she must also comfort and care for the mourning children. However, the quality of parenting which is subject to psychosocial condition.

If the widow is absorbed by deep grief for a protracted period of time, that compromise the parenting quality that is expected of her. Another effect of single motherhood on an adolescent may surface when the widow is unemployed and there only source of income in the family is permanently closed. Grief is therefore not the only challenge that widow and her children experience. As Umeh and Jane-Frances (2015) posit that in Nigeria, poor socioeconomic conditions of widows are due to the social cultural factors which prevent women from having a direct access to the husband's property. Hence,

widowhood has brutal and irrevocable impact on widows and their children. Afolonyan (2011) found that upon the death of husband, widows may be completely disposed and chased off her matrimonial house. To have a share of her husband's property, she must accede to marry her husband's brother. This puts the widow in a precarious position in the family and subject her to perpetual jeopardy.

The widow and her children are then left in a state of absolute poverty. The pauperized widows battle with upbringing of the children (Umeh & Jane-Frances *et al*., 2015). According to United Nations (2011), poverty is beyond income and includes wellbeing or good life in multi-dimensional sense that comprises both material and psychological components.

Therefore, wellbeing encompasses peace of mind, good health and safety, freedom of choice and action and being able to associate in a community. It implies that the windows in this regard cannot provide their children with quality nurturing because of the economic disposition and psychosocial dislocation. The children are likely to loss self-worth in the process of mourning and post mourning due to brutal cultural practices that the family particularly their mother is subjected to.

The chances of going to school for the children may be highly compromised because the mother does not afford school uniform, food and school fees as asserted. That may create a recurring cycle of poverty within the family.

Child widowhood is a prevalent phenomenon is several parts of Africa, India other European countries. The child widowhood is a result of child marriage. Suitor, Gilligan, Johnson & Pillemer (2014) suggest that child widows are most vulnerable of al widows as they have to experience the accelerated journey through major life stages from being a child to a wife, a mother and a widow, all whilst still a child herself.

These child widows face triple disadvantages of gender, marital status and immaturity. Already robbed of their childhood, becoming widow they suffer trauma of bereavement whilst undertaking all family responsibility.

Children widows often experience physical, mental and sexual violence including under – age and forced sex often accused of the husband's death, labelled inauspicious and perceived as promiscuous, like adult widows they are relegated to the margins of society where, in India, they are conspicuous by symbols such

as the tikka, make up and colourful jewellery. Therefore, children from childwidows will generally experience more adversity as the mother is also young in age, and is struggling with the challenges of parental responsibility while is still a child herself. That means the children will be deprived of true motherly love whilst the second parent is also not there. It also implies that psychological development and emotional development of the child might be impeded.

Both parents are important in the life of the child, they are a very indispensable resource for the child. Divorce severely disrupt the main resource in the livelihood of the child. Divorce causes a decline in the parent child relationship as the other parent is more residing with the rest of the family. The parent who has the custody, mostly a mother has to adjust to her own intrapsychic conflicts and her role a divorcee.

The stress level during divorce may cause a rift between the mother and the child. Children from divorced family generally do not get adequate emotional support as divorce is generally characterised with less caring from parents as they are contesting their relationship.

Hence, Cherlin *et al* (1998), asserted that children with divorced parents were found to portray poor adaptation than children with continuously married parents prior to marital dissolution. Individuals with divorced parents are at increased risk of experiencing psychological problems in adulthood (Amato & Sobelewski 2001). That means marital discord impacts on children psychological well-being. Marriage conflict prior to the actual dissolution of marriage will be the genesis of stress in the life of a child. Divorce robes the children of the love and warmth of both parents. The adolescent boy from the divorced family may be bereft of the role model of intimacy as his father is divorced to the mother. The boy may also lack someone to mentor him on interpersonal skills and conflict management in his personal life.

Kent State University faculty members conducted a major national study on the effects of divorce in 1987. The study found that, compared to children from intact families, children from divorced parents did worse when rated by both parents and teachers on peer relationships, hostility towards adults, anxiety, withdrawal, inattention and aggression. That means parents' divorce put children at risk of interpersonal and social discord.

Divorce breaks the marital vows. The marriage attitude of children from the divorced family is likely to be altered. The separation of parents throws the solemnity marital vows into question. As the marital vows are broken, the children may assume that marriage is not essential and it may open a door towards having children out of wedlock.

The numerous studies of the psychological consequences of divorce for children have consistently shown that children whose parents are divorced are likely to exhibit emotional and behavioural problem and less likely to perform well at school than are children in intact families (Amato, 2000, 2001; 2005; Amato & Keith, 1991; 1999; Pryor & Rodgers, 2001).

The manifestation of the emotional and behavioural problem may signal the child is struggling to accept and adjust to the separation of the parents. The child may also feel helpless to salvage the relationship of the parents.

The bargaining in period may lead to a child who is depressed, unhappy and emotionally unstable. Mello (2016) discovered that children from divorced families feel embarrassed because of their family status. It is therefore damaging to their self-concept unless they live with other such children. The children are most hurt when they are to divide their love between the two parents. Hence they suffer from anxiety because of future uncertainties. Literature, indicate that children reared by a divorced single mother have problems with depressing, emotional stress and difficulty in school.

 Perhaps the most common and potentially destructive crisis that many children and adolescents face today is the divorce of their parents (Berhunu, 2015). In their useful study (of Fallon and Bowles, 2001), Adofo and Atsey (2016) were able to show that the most influential determinant of an adolescent success with the negotiation to adulthood is family structure. Indeed, to a much larger extend family structure is fundamental for adolescent psychosocial development. Divorce has unquantifiable destruction in various aspects, economically, psychosocial of the adolescent. Children from divorced family are likely to be deprived of economic support from the other parent. That may pose a threat to their academic aspirations and positive future endeavours.

As divorce may alter the living conditions of the children as the mother may relocate after divorce. Relocation may mean the child changing schools,

neighbourhood and entering into new relationships in the new school and new community.

The stress level is presumably to be evoked by such social changes. Seccombe and Warner (2003) prosed that divorce causes four major sources of stress for children: Fear of Change; Loss of attachment; feeling of abandonment, and tension from exposure to hostile parents.

Inter-parental conflict prior in the divorce process, may have negative effect on the wellbeing of the children. The children as much as parents, may feel anger, pain, confusion, hate, bitter. Disappointment, a sense of failure, and self-doubt (Kelly and Lamb, 2003).   As the child matures, the parents becomes the pillar and security to his/her life. Hence, family breakdown, is viewed as the breakdown of his/her life pillars and the very foundation of his/her life shakes. It is for that reason that the adolescent undergoes devastating emotional turmoil. The fear and uncertainty about the remaining parent emerge.

The single mother who ostensibly has a custody of the child plays a very essential role of assuring the adolescent of social security.

Lipsey and Derzon, 1998, have reported that adolescents who experienced parental divorce are likely to act on their impulse, and their impulsiveness is the most crucial personality dimension that   predicts externalizing behaviours.

Adolescent from divorced families are reported to commit more delinquent acts including drunkenness in public places, fighting, stealing and misdemeanours (Hitherington & Clingempeel, 1992). In 1994, it was reported that the incarceration rate of juvenile delinquents was twelve times higher among the children of divorced parents than among children of married parents. In British longitudinal study of males aged eight to thirty-two, David P. Farrington, professor of criminology at Cambridge University, found experiencing parental divorce before age ten to be the major predictor of adolescent delinquency and adult criminality. Adolescents from divorced families display more antisocial and violent behaviours. An Australian parliamentary review of the literature found that divorce increases the likelihood that children will feel hostility and rejection.

Gender based studies have indicated that boys are more negatively affected by divorce than are adolescent girls (Amato & Kelly, 2002). They therefore they reported more boys than girls struggle with making mental and verbal sense of divorce. They also found that in comparison to girls, boys from divorced families

developed lower self-esteem and were more likely to display aggression at home and in school. In a subsequent meta-analysis, Amato and Keith (2001) revealed that marital disruption lowered boys' academic performance in reading and mathematics. Furthermore, boys than girls from divorced families tended to quit school.

Hethering (1993) and Hethering & Kelly (2002) noted that more boys than girls become depressed about the divorce of their parents. Boys were likely than girls to use blaming, withdrawal, and inattentiveness as a response to divorce. Hethering findings pointed out to research on boys' tendencies to maintain few friendships and form small support system (Adofo, *et al.*, 2016).

It was also reported by Cockett & Tripp (1994), that adolescents from separated families showed higher levels of sad and worried behaviours, and more often they showed signs of psychosomatic and anxiety as well as unhappiness and lower self-esteem.

Adolescents from separated families may ostensibly report depressed mood and to be diagnosed with mood and anxiety disorders (Adofo, *et al.*, 2016). The depressed adolescents with anxiety disorder, are likely to externalize the emotions which will affects other people around them. The literature as alluded, points to the devastating effect of family breakdown on the child.

Adopted children were more likely to be referred for mental health services (Brodzinsky, 1993). Studies have shown that adopted children manifest a higher than expected rate of acting out behaviours, including aggression, running away from home and other antisocial behaviours. In addition to these disruptive behaviours, adoptees in clinical settings also have been found to manifest a higher rate of personality disorders than non-adoptees, as well as substance abuse, eating disorders, learning disabilities and attention deficit and hyperactivity disorder. These antisocial behaviours are likely to be caused by among others, the feeling of anxiety and confusion about their actual family. However, Brodzinsky further alluded that other researchers have found different results. Child Welfare Information Gateway (2013) posited the impact of adoption on adopted persons. Among other issues that they broached was the in the postadoption, the children will have to deal with loss and grief.

The loss of birth parents as a result of adoption set a stage for the feelings of grief for many adopted persons. Holland D (2011) defines grief as a profound

feeling of sadness and pain caused by an important loss, change, crises, or failure, either actual or perceived (2011:3). The adopted child may also experience secondary loss, with the loss of siblings and paternal or maternal relatives.

Identity development starts at childhood and is escalated as the child grows to adulthood. Therefore, adoption is the significant aspect of identity for adopted child. The task of identity development may more difficult for an adopted child because of issues like why he was placed for adoption, what became the birth parents, does he has siblings, and whether he resembles the birth parents. In view of the above, identity development may be retarded of some of the adolescents.

Often, accompanying the identity development is self-esteem. Self-esteem talks on how the adopted person feels about himself. Self-esteem encompasses beliefs about oneself and self-worth. Empirical study found that though there are similarities between adopted and non-adopted children, adopted children often have low self-esteem and self-confidence (Borders, Penny, & Portnoy, 2000; Sharma, McGue, & Benson, 1996). Therefore, some of the adopted children may view themselves as being different, out-of-place, unwelcome and rejected by their birth parents, hence they took them for adoption. Secrecy surrounding their adoption may compound the negative emotions they have.

Adopted children may also lack genetic history of their birth family. That information may be to the diagnosis and treatment of genetically based medical conditions (Evan B. Donaldson Adoption Institute, 2010). Being asked to supply medical history information by the doctor's appointment may make the adopted person to be aware of how they differ from those who were not adopted. Finding out later in life that they were adopted as infants puts the adopted child risk of being misdiagnosis. These issues may negatively affect the child as he tries to find his footing in his own world.

A breadth of literature has shown that the rate of children born out of wedlock is increasing alarmingly. A child born out of wedlock is deprived of the rights to be reared by both parents and subsequently it pelts the child into acute vulnerability.

Children born out of wedlock are likely to shoulder socioeconomic disadvantage throughout their lives as the majority of their mothers confront inadequate job

opportunities. Heiland & Liu (2006) posit that the parent behaviour and lack of stable supply of family resources contribute in explaining the adversity associated with a non-intact family environment. Osborne and McLanahan (2004) found that children born to unmarried mothers are more likely to experience multiple maternal partnership changes compared to children born within marriage (Heiland & Liu *et al.*, 2006). Multiple maternal relationship may result in poor parenting and subsequently inferior child health. Brown (2004) finds that adolescents ages 12 to 17 show more emotional problems than their counterparts with married biological parents (Heiland *et al*., 2006). For most children born out of wedlock, they experience scarcity of economic resources. The interaction between child and the mother is predicted by Heiland to be lower.

Several theories have been put forward to elucidate the impact of divorce on adolescents and the types of behaviours they demonstrate after divorce:

Social Learning Theory

Albert Bandura's (1977) social learning theory is based on the idea that we learn from our interactions with others in a social context. The second component of the theory is that learners observe behaviours from others to start the learning process. After observing the behaviour of others, people assimilate and imitate the behaviour.

The third component of Bandura's theory is the behaviour modelling. Learner takes everything positive about the observed and imitate behaviour, and begin acting according to the experience.

(Smith & Berge, *et al.,* 2009)

Wesley, Wharton and Taylor (2009) differential association theory also assert that deviant behaviour is learned through interaction with others. These theories reveal that family breakdowns, disrupts the unit the adolescent was modelling. Hence he/she is negatively affected.

Psychosocial Theory

Erikson (1968), in his psychosocial theory, labelled adolescent as a stage, as involving a search for identity or identities. This search for identities may even turn to be a 'crisis of identity' in certain cases. Erikson argues that the adolescent is struggling to discover himself/herself. Therefore, divorce puts additional pressure on the adolescent and subsequently, the adolescent is pushed to a state of disequilibrium and deepens the identity crisis. As the adolescent is in a critical stage, disruption which has effect on the adolescent such as divorce creates a challenge of adjustment. The theory is essential for child development. The term psychosocial has to words that is psychology and social. That implies, the social environment shapes the human mind and ultimately his general development. An adolescent develops within his social milieu.

The single mother family, the school, peers and neighbourhood are social environment which play a pivotal part in shaping and developing of the child.

Bowlby Attachment Theory

Attachment theory as proposed by Bowlby is based on anthology; and Bowlby's' conceptualized attachment as a biologically based repertoire of organized behaviour that foster infant-parent interactions and maximize survival (Moretti 2004). Bowlby theory views parental attachment and appropriate responsiveness as giving rise to the secured attachment, marked by a view of the self as worthy of care and competent in mastering the environment, and view of others as reliable and effectiveness.

These theories help us understand how the child learns certain behaviours. The social learning theory, helps us to understand that the environment in which the child is brought up has an impact on his development. Having positive role models will help the child to learn positive behaviour. Psychosocial theory is essential in the comprehension of development stages of adolescents.

Whiles attachment theory enables the understanding of the impact of single motherhood. Widowhood, divorce has to do with the breaking of the parental attachment with the child and the other parent. Therefore, theories enable appropriate interpretation of relationships between parents and children and their impact.

In contrast, divorce and marital breakdown, cause the parental unavailability wish is associated with insecurity, and adolescent feeling unloved, and unable

to attract care from their parents. The adolescent also views others as punitive and disinterested in them.

Single mothering of a child whose father is deceased has additional challenges as the child will feel more insecure, alone and show immaturity of behaviour. Raza, Adil and Ghayas (2008) suggest that parental loss may bring emotional disorder and depression. Therefore, the pathway to be raised by contribute to the emotional status of a child. The impact of parental bereft on adolescents' development are long lasting as the adolescent remains deficient of certain parameters of psychosocial functioning throughout their lives (Raza, 2008).

Psychological function encompasses psychological and social factor, which are assumed to paly vital role in ensuring a persons' effective adjustment to society. It covers the home, family, health and physical development (Jaffe, 1998), (Raza *at el*., 2008).

The single mother is likely not provide the adolescent child affection, needed the most at the time of bereavement because, she is also grieving her own lose. The change in the family structure call for a new adjustments of surviving family members. Family shapes and encourages adolescent's social nature. Regardless of the circumstances, adolescent benefit from stable family and supportive family climate (Bukatka, 1995). Adolescents' abilities values, beliefs, and selfesteem develop primarily in the context of the family, where they have a chance to learn how to have relationships and how to treat people mainly by observing and interacting with family members (Jaffe, 1998). However, single mother family set up, who is also wounded, interactive process may be minimal if any. With added house chore, the adolescent may not have even a chance for recreating. Kadzin (2000), articulates that, that may exacerbate adolescent depression.

The report from Algeria published by the UN Office of the High Commission for Human Right (5 January 2011) indicated that there is a clear discrimination in Algeria between children born during a legal marriage and children born outside of wedlock. The children suffer from perpetual social stigma associated with being born out of wedlock. Children outside marriage also face problems throughout their lifetime, especially since they are registered and identified as such in official document.

4.5. DEFINING ADOLESCENCE

Adolescence is a dynamic period in a life of a child. Muus, (1990) posited that the first use of the term adolescence appeared in the 15th century. The term was a derivative of the Latin word *'adolescere,'* which means to grow up or to grow into maturity (Lerner & Steinberg et al. 2004:1). Similarly, Hashmi (2013) defines adolescence as a time of moving from the immaturity of childhood into maturity of adulthood. Steinberg (2014) describes adolescence as dynamically evolving theoretical construct informed through physiologic, psychosocial, temporal and cultural lenses.

This critical developmental period is conventionally understood as the years between the onset of puberty and the establishment of social independence (Curtis *et al*. 2015). These physiological and psychological periods are confirmed by Kelly (2004), in a different study. Kelly noted adolescence as a cruel period of cognitive, psychological and emotional transformations.

 It is worth noting that in terms of the definitions and descriptions as highlighted, adolescence is a process and transition which involves development of the psychological, physiological of wellbeing of a child. The development of the child in this light, should culminate into maturity. Adolescence can also be seen at the turning point from childhood to adulthood. During this processes childhood experiences and biological indicatives that are transmuted into interests, virtuosities, and self-beliefs and begin to play and increasing essential role as the adolescent stalk to his journey to adulthood. Adolescents seem to be weary of security and independence.

According to American Psychological Association, (2002) the most frequently used chronological definition of adolescence includes the ages 10 to 18 years.

However, this study assumes the position that adolescence is the transition from childhood to adulthood. The transition is marked by different biological and psychosocial development.

Though there is no single event or boundary line that denotes the end of childhood or beginning of adolescence, yet experts think of the passage from childhood into and through adolescence as composed of a set of transitions. These transitions are biological, cognitive, social and emotional which can be turbulent time for them sometimes.

Many researchers though have parsed adolescence into three developmental periods, entailing early adolescence, middle adolescence and late adolescence (Smetana, Campione – Barr and Metzger (2006). It is often said that adolescence starts in Biology because transition into adolescence is marked by a dramatic biological changes of puberty, while the transition to adulthood is less dramatic in physiological changes.

Sociologically, transition to adulthood have defined in terms of completion of education, marriages, and entering into labour force (Smetana *et al*. 2006). These transition is imperative for the study as it begins in the final stages of adolescence and marks the link between the adolescence and adulthood.

However, this study will be inclusive of physiological, psychosocial definitions, characteristics and including the ages between 10 years to 19 years.

 According to Hashmi (2013), this transition can be categorised into three stages:

Early Adolescents (12 -14 years):

It is a phase when the child is not yet matured but he is no longer a kid. At this stage, physical changes are consistently source of irritation.

Middle Adolescents (14 – 17 years):

This stage is marked by emotional, cognitive mental maturity develops in early age in girls than boys.

Late Adolescents (17 -19 years):

Finally, this stage come close to adulthood to have a firm identity and more stable interest. The adolescents are warier about any insecurity, safety and independence. Stanley Hall cited by Hashmi, described adolescence as a developmental phase.

As adolescence transition from childhood to adulthood, that takes place through different stages as articulated by Erickson. Erikson is one of the popular and respected and developmental psychologist, the first to coin the term "identity crisis" and who did a lot of work in the stages of human identity development. Stages are vital as they help to define and describe the adolescence characteristics.

4.6. ERICKSON'S ADOLESCENCE DEVELOPMENT STAGES

- Period of Transition:

Adolescence is sometimes as a transitional state, during which begin to separate themselves from their parents but still lack a clearly defined role in society. An adolescence is confronted with variety of developmental issues. He experiences several biological changes, cognitive changes, social changes and encounters a number of emotions.

- Physiological Transition:

The biological transition of adolescence, or puberty, is perhaps the most observable sign that adolescence has begun. Puberty is broadly used as collective term to refer to all the physical changes that occur in the growing girl or boy as individual passes from childhood into adulthood.

-Cognitive Transition:

Another passage through adolescence is cognitive transition. Adolescents think in ways that are more advance, more efficient and generally more complex. During adolescence, individual become better able than children to think about what is possible, instead of limiting their thought to what is real. As the child transition into adolescence is now able to think abstractly.

At cognitive transitional stage, the adolescent begins to think more often about the process of thinking itself or metacognition. The adolescence may display increased introspection and self-consciousness. There is an increase in selfthinking, that is the adolescence get to self-awareness better. The thinking also becomes multidimensional than limited to a single issue. They are more likely to see things relatively rather than absolute. Hence they start to question and interrogate other assertions and accept facts as absolute truths. Cognitive function in adolescence evolves from the concrete "operational logic" of childhood to increasing "formal operations" and nascent abstract thought (Piaget & Inhelder, 2000).

Emotional Transition:

Adolescence is also a period of emotional transition, marked by changes in the way individuals view themselves and in their capacity to function independently. As individuals, self-conceptions become abstract and as they become abler to

see themselves in psychological terms, they become more interested in their own personality and why they behave the way they do.

For most adolescence, establishing a sense of autonomy, or independence is an important part of the emotional transition out of childhood as is establishing a sense of identity. During adolescence, there is a movement away from the dependency typical of childhood toward the more autonomy typical of adulthood. Older adolescence, do not see their parents as all-knowing or allpowerful. They are able to interact with their parents as people, not just as parents.

Social Transition:

Accompanying the biological, cognitive and emotional transitions of adolescence are the important changes in the adolescent's social relationships. One of the most notable aspects of the social transition into adolescence is the increase in the amount of the time spend with their peers. The importance of peers during early adolescence coincides with changes in individuals' needs for intimacy. As children begins to share secrets with their friends, loyalty and commitment sway away more towards friends than parents.

Culture and Adolescence:

In commerce, this generation seem to be the target. Mobile phones, electronic device such as the iPad, contemporary population music, movies, television programs, websites, sports, video games and clothing are heavily marketed and often popular among adolescence.

Behavioural Transition:

Adolescence is a time of developing independence. Typically, adolescence exercise their independence by questioning their parents' rules, which at times leads to rule breaking. It is common for loyal children to start to grumble when asked to carry out some chores at home and to respond in harsh words when been rebuked by their parents. This often challenging for parents. In these behaviour, adolescence behaviour is determined by their own moral and behavioural code.

Stress and Depression:

Stress and depression are serious problems for many teenagers. Stress is characterised by feeling of tension, frustration, worry, sadness and withdrawal

that commonly last from a few hours to a few days. Depression is both more severe and longer lasting. Depression is characterised by more extreme feelings of hopelessness, sadness, isolation, worry, withdrawal and worthlessness that last for two weeks or more. Young people are stressed by change in parents' financial status, rouble with classmates (Hashmi, *et al.*, 2013). These development stages enable the exploring of adolescence with a view of their behavioural patterns. It is imperative to understand the tremendous individual and cultural variability in the journey of an adolescent to adulthood.

4.7. RISK FACTORS FOR ADOLESCENTS

A wide array of factors may negatively affect the well-being of an adolescent. The risk factors will be static and dynamic factors that expose the adolescence to harmful effects. Put, Dekovic, Stams, Van der Laan, Hoeve & Amelsfart (2010) suggest that risk factors are characterised by community, family, school and individual or peer group enviroments that can increase the likelihood of negative behaviour including drug use, delinquency, teen pregnancy, school dropout, violence, and depression and anxiety.

Similarly, Murray & Farrington (2010), posit that risk factors are personal traits, characteristics of the environment, or conditions in the family, school, community that are linked to youth's likelihood of engaging in delinquency and other problem behaviours (Haase and Pratschke *et al*., 2010). Therefore, these characteristics relate to one another as they also relate to the adolescent. The age of the adolescent and the duration of the exposure to the risk factor increases the prospects of an adolescent engrossed in early lawlessness and other behavioural problems. Haase further suggest that risk factors increase the youths' vulnerability to negative developmental outcomes.

Risk factors can have either be direct or indirect effects on overall risk. The acute poverty can directly affect a child by lowering the quality of food and shelter. Poverty can also have an indirect effect by putting the parent under strain, which may negatively affect familial relationships, ultimately leading to the breakdown of family bonds, which has been shown to increase delinquent behaviour in youths (Hoeve *et al.*, 2012).

These risk factors are further articulated by Van der Put, Dekovic, Stams, Van der Laan, Hoeve and Van Amelsfart (2010) in the study of criminal justice and behaviour. Van der Put says that risk factors are likely to compound the negative behaviour in the adolescents.

These factors are represented in this figure (Van Der Put, 2010):
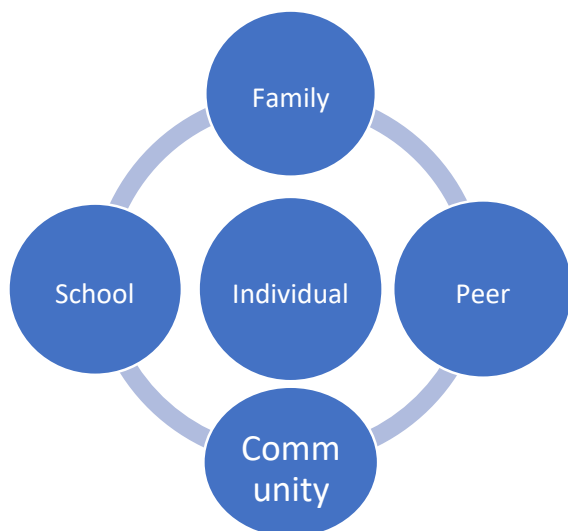
Children with little attachment to the neighbourhood in which they live or children who live in areas with high crime rates are at elevated risk factors and likely to exhibit problem behaviours of violence, dereliction and substance abuse. The experience of childhood difficulty and distress may be a distal antecedent of dynamic and reactive rebelliousness.

4.7.1. Risk and Protective Factors: The Family

The relationship between the adolescent and his or her parents is critical in developmental terms. Family is an important structure in shaping and developing psychosocial attributes of the adolescent. Several studies have shown that young people from "disrupted" families use substances more heavily and more frequently than others (Needle, Su, & Doherty, 1990; Doherty & Needle, 1991).

It has been reported that "authoritative" parenting (Baumrid, 1991) is linked with improved outcomes in both school performance and individual development (Steinberg *et al*., 1989). "Tends to Authoritarian" parent, by

contrast tends to have a negative outcome upon school performance and other behaviours (Steinberg *et al.*, 1994).

Single mothers often exert a weaker influence over their children, which reduces their ability to contrast the risk factors that contribute to early school leaving and substance use (Dornbush et al., 1985). By contrast, two parent families tend to have a higher levels of monitoring, which contribute positively to behaviour and school performance (Fisher *et al.*, 2003; Borawski *et al.*, 2003).

Adolescence, from divorced family, are reported to have more friends who use substances and weaker coping skills than those whose parents have not divorced. Several studies have shown that children from broken families, are mostly dissatisfied with their parents and those who not supervised were more likely to used drugs (Ledoux et al., 2002). Families are essential in preventing substance use among the adolescence.

Family cohesion, interaction and parental monitoring is a buffer to adolescence indulgence in substance abuse and negative behavioural patterns. Several studies reported that high education level of the parent act as a motivator to the adolescence and skilled job is also a protective factor in relation to early school leaving.

The parental aspirations that places a high premium on education also shape relationships between parent and the adolescents through inter-generational bargains premised on the notion that completing school will lead to employment and upward social trajectory. Despite this, schooling remains tenuous for many adolescents.

4.7.2. Risk and Protective Factors: The School Environment

Early school experience is the foundation on which all schooling years are built. When substance use coincides with other risk factors, it becomes a powerful predictor of early school –leaving. Risk factors within the school include amongst others, self-esteem, bullying, low literacy level and poor school performance. These factors lead to truancy and un-conservative school attendance. Loughran & McCann (2006) emphasise, "the role of truancy and interruptions in school attendance as early indicator of precocious substance use and the risk of leaving school early" (2006:14). The risk is much higher in this regard as the adolescent

child will ultimately lose interest in school work and subject himself to future chronic unemployment.

The leaners who perpetually experiment on substance use result in poor academic performance and eventually develop conflictual relationships with the teachers which may lead to expulsion from school. One emerging point in recent research is that cannabis use is involved in a large number of suspensions and expulsions from school.

Those who were suspended or expelled were found to be much more likely than their peers to use cannabis, alcohol and other drugs. It is also interest to note that leaners suspended from school are less likely to have access to further education, thus contributing to the relationship between poor education achievement and cannabis (Collins *et al*., 2004). Academic failure and lack of commitment to school are consistently associated with greater risk of substance use (Maguin & Loeber, 1996).

Early school leaving has serious negative effect in the adult life of the child. Amongst others, it robs a person of envisaged academic qualification which diminishes the job opportunities.

Building positive relationship between the child and teacher may be a buffer to excessive use of substance and can also be catalyst towards a behavioural change.

The positive relationship may also be extended to progressive learners who may factor in positive influence and positively deconstruct his world view.

4.7.3 Risk and Protective factor: Peers

There is a widespread agreement that the peer group is of great social and psychological importance during adolescence (Huba & Bentler, 1980). In addition to family influence, affiliation with substance-use peers is a strong risk factor for experimentation (Hawkins, Lishner & Catalano, 1985; Needle et al., 1986). The peer group has an essential influence on adolescence inclination, etiquette, perception and shaping his values. Hence, adolescence pursue peers who are more homogenous to them and buttress their behaviour and attitude. In a study of Dublin pupils, Brinkley (1989) reported that cannabis use 64% that

they obtained from a friend and 62% reported that the cannabis was shared around the group of friends (Brinkley *et al*., 1989).

Social learning theory sees the use of substance as a learned behaviour. According to the problem behaviour theory, substance use in adolescence is an aspect of general anti-establishment unconventional behaviour. Strain theory sees substance use as a resulting from frustrated needs or want. While social control theory links it with weak internalized social control.

However, Brinkley argues that these theories are one dimensionally focused that is on drug abuse. Each theory relates to at least explanatory power for one type of pattern of substance use.

The adolescence needs to have a strong link with his mother and family. A solid link will minimise the peer influence. The companionship with peers of positive outlook will enhance positive behaviour while contrary is also true.

The companionship will also fulfil a need to belong. Belongingness has a potential driving an adolescent to risk his life for purpose of belonging and attaching to a peer group. As alluded, that attachment will influence his behavioural patterns.

4.7.4. Risk and Protective Factor: The Neighbourhood

Adolescence usually spend most of their time in a specific locality than adults. This is more prevalent with disadvantaged groups, where families are unable to secure social activities outside the neighbourhood. The environment will have far reaching impact, beyond the family and peer group. The adolescent will assume the norms, behaviour, expectations and values as presented in that locality.

Royal College of Psychiatrists and Physician Working Party (2000) posited, "Already marginalised communities, experiencing economic deprivation, are further marginalised as problems within their communities from the basis for social and moral panic. This interpretation of drug use considers the possibility that harmful effects are induced on the individual and the communities in which they live not by virtue of the intrinsic harmfulness of the drugs themselves but rather through the social response to their use" (2000:41).

The risk factors help us to understand that an adolescence has several influencers. As a single mother journeys with an adolescent boy, it is vital

recognize all the factors and seek ways to cushion and allay them. Also it imperative to refute as a myth that when a behaviour of an adolescent is it means the parent is lawless.

Albeit the firm value and moral foundation laid by single mother, the adolescent still has to contend against other risk factors which may try to sway him from the foundation build by the parent.

However, research suggests that delinquency prevention efforts that are implemented during early childhood may be more effect at reducing the likelihood of delinquency and rebelliousness than employing intervention program at the later stage of the adolescence. Literature review by development Service group on risk factors for delinquency (2015) articulate that adolescents who have already engaged in delinquent acts; as youths grow up and encounter additional risk factors, they will need more treatment or rehabilitation services to bring them back to normal development trajectory.

Social Learning Theory (Ackers 1973; Bandura 1977, 1986) emphasize the role of social surroundings within the families, schools, peers, and communities, and how these relationships affect the delinquent behaviour (development group, *et al*., 2015). Social learning theory elucidates how risk factors can influence delinquent and rebellious behaviour, especially if adolescents are susceptible to negative stimuli and antisocial milieu.

Social disorganisation theory (Shaw & McKay 1942) focuses on external influences of communities where youths live. Common examples include neighbourhood with high crime rates and gang activity, availability of drugs and alcohol and high poverty rates. A youth growing up in a disadvantaged area may therefore be at increased risk for delinquency (Murray & Farrington et al., 2010). Therefore, the adolescent boy relationship with the single is not an isolated system. That means, it has several internal and external risk factors that may detour the relationship.

Similarly, Harkonen (2007) found that child development is affected and influenced by various environmental systems. These systems are called ecological systems. The systems include microsystem, the mesosystem, exosystemic, microsystem and chronosystem. Harkonen further elucidate these environmental systems:

The *microsystem* is the small, immediate environment the child lives in. The child's microsystem will include any immediate family or caregivers and their school or day-care. How these groups or organizations interact with the child, will have an influence on how the child progress, the more encouraging and nurturing these relationships and places are, the better the child will be to grow. How the child react to these people in their microsystem will affect how they treat him in return.

The *mesosystem* describes how the different parts of a child's microsystem work together for the sake of the child. This may include the child's care-givers taking an active role in a child's schooling, like going to parent-teacher or watching their child's soccer games, these will help ensure the child overall growth.

In contrast, if the child's two set of caretakers, mom, with step-dad disagree on how to best raise the child and give the child a conflicting lesson when they see him, this will hinder the child's growth in different channels.

The *exosystem* level includes the other people and places that the child himself may not interact with often, but they have a large effect on him, such as parent work places, extended family members, and the neighbourhood. Example, if the mother gets laid off from work, that may have negative effects on the child who is solely depended on the mother for the provision of clothing, food, shelter and schooling needs.

However, if the mother receives a promotion at work, this may have positive effect on the child because the mother will be better able to care for his physical needs.

The *macro system* is the largest and the most remote set of people to the child but which still have a great influence over the child. This may be considered, the out most layer. This layer is comprised of cultural values, customs, and laws. If it's a belief of the culture that parents should be solely responsible for raising their children, that culture is less likely to provide resources to help parents raise their children. This in turn affects the structures in which the parent functions.

Finally, the *chronosystem* is the patterning of environmental events and transitions over the life course, as well as socio-historical circumstances. This system encompasses the dimension of time as it relates to a child's environments. Elements within the system can be either external, such as the

timing of parents' death, internal, such as the physiological changes and may be determined more how that change will influence them.

These Bronfenbrenner's ecological system theory focuses on the quality and context of the child environment. He states that child develops as he interacts with these environments. It therefore, brushes off the common notion of blaming the mother always when the adolescent errs. These theories provide, the broader role players in developing and influencing the child wellbeing. It shares how the child grows to be, is influenced family that is immediate and remote family values, culture and general interactions, the school and class in which the learns. It is generally believed that a child growing up in a school where he is bullied, he learns to be aggression as a form of defence.

The peer group and religious association all have an influence on how he develops his identity and ultimately how his behaviour is shaped up. Bronfenbrenner's ecological system's theory further assist us to understand that child development is attributed to several environmental factors which help in shaping his identity. When the adolescent has assumed that rebelliousness, it is imperative to understand its effect on single mothers.

4.8. ADOLESCENTS REBELLIOUSNESS

Rebellion is the glaring violation of norms. It is the personality trait pertains to the resistance of rules of social conduct, peer group. Adolescent rebelliousness is the behaviour of an adolescent seeking the deviant label to set himself apart from the standard society and to impress their peers. It was propounded by Larmenier, Menna and Cramer, (2013), that rebellion is a simple behaviour of an adolescent that deliberately offends the rules to attract adult attention. This behaviour can be divided into two sub-components which is proactive rebelliousness and reactive rebelliousness (Mc Dermott and Barik *et al.*, 2014).

Reactive rebelliousness: Arises in response to a requirement that is experienced as unfair or unreasonable and is often a reaction to an interpersonal frustration, affront, indignation, disappointment, or rebuff and is characterized by feeling vengeful, retaliatory. Or vindictive (Mc Dermott, 2001:171). This form of rebelliousness is a response to not being sympathetic with, not being implicitly or explicitly respected, liked or love, as such it aligns with the reactive trait notion of sympathy negativism.

Proactive rebelliousness: Is that form of the negativistic state in which an individual want to opposite a perceived requirement in order to obtain fun and excitement. It involves the proactive pursuit of hedonistic goals and aligns with the reactive trait notion of paratelic negativism since it is about the heightening of pleasurable arousal through often gratuitous ad provocative oppositional behaviour.

Both forms of rebelliousness may serve the function of exerting counter-control and attaining a sense of freedom from constraint. During this period, an adolescent has an urge to break the rules in order to show his independence or authorities. Rebelliousness that starts in the early adolescence and learning on how become and adult develops as an adolescent develops into different stages.

The rebelliousness behaviour may create some problems on adolescent such as rebel against his own interest, activities, the relationship that supports selfesteem or even hurting himself. This self-defeating behaviour may negative consequences on the relationship and the livelihood of the mother. The negative attitudes towards school which manifest is desultory attitudes to achievement may increase the shame that single mother is already experiencing. Those single mothers who view school achievement as determinative of eventual acceptance at the tertiary may feel ashamed when their adolescent boys to not achieve.

The rebellious and disruptive behaviour may escalate depression and anxiety on the single mother as she battles with rejection of authority from her adolescent boy. When single mothers feel hard-pressed by these acts of rebellion-breaking social rules, running with wilder-friends, they may give up on the child and look forward to the nature disciplining the child.

Single mother responsibility of providing structure for the family, guidance to the children and general supervision is highly defeated by rebelliousness of the adolescent. That widens the mother-child gulf as the adolescent rejects the reasonable instructions and pursue dangerous behaviour. The pain of seeing other children progressing in life whiles your own have covered themselves with harmful and antisocial behaviour can be unbearable to single mother who are already struggling with other psychosocial ills.

4.9. PRELIMINARY CONCLUSION

The chapter has explored the challenges confronted by the single mothers and their resilience. The effects of single motherhood on the wellbeing of the

children was found to found to be one of the indispensable determinant of an adolescent behaviour. The relationship theories such as social learning theory which elaborates the effects of the environment such as family, school, peer group and community on the behaviour of the child, was investigated. The Psychosocial theory clarifies that the social environment has a potential of shaping the identity of the adolescent as in quest of his own identity.

That means the identity of an adolescent is not remote from the milieu that helped to shape it. Bowlby attachment theory is important in interpreting and finding meaning on the behaviour of an adolescent. When an adolescent is exposed and attached to positive risk factors, his behaviour will be positive and the contrary is also true.

The next chapter will then present the ground data from living human being.

CHAPTER FIVE

DATA PRESENTATION, INTERPRETATION AND ANALYSIS

5.1. INTRODUCTION

This chapter focuses on the presentation of data gathered from the interviews. The data analysis and interpretation are interwoven, for they are closely related. In data analysis, the collected data is broken into themes which the researcher examines independently, and translate them into immediate results. In interpretation, the data is coded according to frequent themes and meaningful general references and findings. Thus these two related in that analysis determines the interpretation of results to give a generalized view of the findings.

Altogether twenty-four people were interviewed who fall into the following categories:

a. Thirteen single mothers who have been exposed to raising adolescent boys were interviewed. The single mothers were further categorised according to their pathway into single motherhood that is five divorced mothers, three widows and five mothers who had children out of wedlock. The author hoped to have at least five single mothers from the

divorced experience but on the day of the interview two had already withdrawn their participation, then only three was left. I could not get the single mothers who have adoption and donor insemination experience. It was important for the author to have these different categories of single mothers because their entry into single motherhood was different and apparently they may have different experiences of the same phenomenon. It is assumed that their experiences have similarities and variations.

b. Six social workers, were interviewed through their supervisor as coresearcher, as they work on social community matters which mostly involve families. The author was requested only come and explain the questionnaire and the consent form to the social workers. After the elucidation, the supervisor was left with the questionnaire to conduct interviews. The reason for such arrangement was that the District Director of social development had requested that the supervisor conduct the interview on my behalf to enable the interview to continue with interviews even during their flexi time without disturbing their daily schedule.

Their experience of working with adolescent boys and single mothers was critical for this study. The manager of the social workers at the social development services was handed the consent forms and the questionnaires to help with co-researching in her department. That was because the senior manager at the district office had telephonically directed that the manager at the local social development should assist me as co-researcher.

c. Five clergy, who work with heterogeneous membership in the congregation would be important for this empirical study. The essence of the clergy in the study is they are likely to work with single mothers, adolescent boys and variety of from different social experiences. The perspective of church on how they journey with wounded single mothers was indispensable to buttress the data received from the single mothers and the social workers. The responses allowed the researcher to proceed with the data analysis and the results rendered valid.

5.2. RESPONSES FROM SINGLE MOTHERS

5.2.1. WIDOWS   RESPONSES

RESPONDENT ONE

1. *For how long have been a single mother?*

   I have been a single mother thirty years.

2. *What placed you in this role of single mother?*

   My husband passed on after a very short after contracting sugar diabetes according to doctor's diagnoses, leaving me with small children to raise.

3. *Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?*

   My journey was not easy. One of the challenging episode was that we were born again and our in-laws were not. My in-laws were very cruel and rude to me and my children. They accuse me of witchcraft. According to them, I am the one who killed their son or sibling. Since then my family and the in-laws' relations was just rough and unbearable. They treated me and my children as outcast.
   To compound everything, at the time of my husband passing, I was very young that is 30 years old to be précised. I was not expecting to lose my husband so soon. I had no shoulder to lean on. There I set, gazing at my young innocent children and wondering of how I am going to nurture them. It was one of the hardest experience of my life. The in-law's cruelty against me and the raising of the children, took tall on me. I was so stressed and ultimately depression overwhelm me. I developed acute anger against them and that negatively affecting my parenting.

4. *Share with me the number of children you have?*

I have two boys and two girls.

5. *Would you please give a brief background about yourself?*

I am born again child of God. My husband was also born again.

6. *As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother?*

The nature of an African women, is known by her humility. *7.*

What challenges are you facing while raising your children?

I was young without adequate funds; it makes it hard to nurture them. I was also inexperienced in children. There was no money to take the children to school. At my husband work, they gave us nothing. There was no support from all corners of life.

It was only myself, children and God. The rift between me and the children grew because I never had time for them due to work.

Helping and supporting my children was a mammoth task. One day I went into my son's sleeping room, I found pornographic pictures on the wall. When I tried to question him, we clashed and he became very abrasive. That is where I realised that these boys need a father figure. It was just difficult even to talk them on sexual issues. I got angry and I beat him but that did not help because he swears at me. Then the relationship between and my son completely broke. He also had several pornographic magazines which I took to burn. While I was to throw them, he grabbed them from my hands and told me that I cannot burn his magazine. I felt so bad and humiliated by a child. I went into my room and cried bitterly that if my husband was here, these boys would not do what they do. It was really painful. It increased the depression and opened the wounds of my husbands' death. At one stage the boy told me that I do not understand him. After a while, the boy developed anger. I took him to his Father's grave so he can certify himself that his father is no more. The boy still shows elements of anger. His anger is triggered by any reprimand. He will retaliate. I feel that my son needs a mentor. I realise that I do not have answers for most of their questions. I am still wounded even though only scars remain in my heart. I have learnt that raising an adolescent boy is more difficult. I have two girls and two boys, I have noticed that raising

an adolescent boy is harder than an adolescent girl. Even now, I do not have answers to all his questions and both have failed to complete matric.

8. *What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?*

There is nothing the community assisted me with.

9. *How are you coping with those challenges?*

I   am now much stronger than before. I try to encourage myself by reading the Bible and prayer. Again I meet with other women to share our experiences of single motherhood.

10. *How do you think your children view you as a single mother?*

I   think my children respect me irrespective of differences. At least now they are no longer adolescence, their behaviour has changed. Though we cannot correct the past because they do not have descent education. Hence, they are doing general labour at work which is not a paying job. I believe that if their father was there, they would have grown up differently. I see me as a strong woman who is a father and a mother at the same time.

11. *What role do social workers play in supporting you?*

There was no help from social workers. I had to struggle all alone.

12. *Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?*

The church only conducts single mother services and seminars.

13. *Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children*

I   wish the church can have services for the children of single mothers and those who are abused.
As I failed to council my male children, I desire the church to have counseling services for the boys of single mother and seminars.

14. *What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?*

If someone is a widow, I wish there could be people who would come closer to her to help her through. In that way, they would also be able to

recognize her needs. The church should have a way of protecting the widow against the abuse from the in-laws and other family members.

The young widows should consider getting married when the time is ripe.

RESPONDENT TWO

1. *For how long have been a single mother?*

   I have a single mother for ten years.

2. *What placed you in this role of single mother?*

   My husband is deceased. He was overcome by illness on the birth day of his first born son. My son was badly hurt by the death of his father as he used to take them out to the malls. The wound that opened since then, it hard to fill. My son is still hurting. My son once said, "Mother, you should have passed on instead of my father."

3. *Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?*

   The children would mostly say that they wish their dad was alive. That testifies to the bond they had with their father. Another challenge is that I could not meet their needs. I could not answer most of their questions such as, "Why our dad died?"
   After the death my husband, I was very lonely. The children frequently left alone in the house to go with their friends. The life was no more the same. I had serious depression because I thought of him a lot. I started to spend more time at work than at home. I want to in the company of other people. I struggle to be alone.
   The problem with the children is they felt as though I discriminate them. That is the boy felt as though I love the girl more than him. He had a feeling that I prioritize his sister at his expense. Therefore, the relationship between me and my son weakened as the time went by. I struggle to raise him up particularly as an adolescent boy. I could not his dynamic emotions. My greatest worry was losing my son would be more disastrous.

4. *Share with me the number of children you have?*

I have two children, a boy and a girl.

5. *Would you please give a brief background about yourself?*

I was not born again when I got married. When I got born again, my husband did not like it. He also had problems with my participation in church activities. God helped me to be patient with him and love him until death patted us.

6. *As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother?*

Single motherhood is not an easy journey. It is facing challenges of raising children alone which is not an easy task.

7. *What challenges are you facing while raising your children?*

Raising a boy child alone as a single mother is most devastating part of my motherhood. I struggle to understand him and his needs. The death of my husband also meant financial cut in our family income while our financial needs escalates. I failed to meet the educational needs of my children was gruesome. I felt like a failure on several occasions. I could not be there emotionally for them because even myself I had my own wounds to lick. Both my children were much closer to their father than me. Therefore, pulling them towards myself was not going to be easy.

Though the boy was not violent, but he was not taking orders. That frustrated me and I felt disobeyed and disrespected. When I give him instructions, he will deliberately not take it. He brings several lame excuses for not doing what I told him to do. I realised that he reverences his father than me. I got frustrated and I felt that I am losing the battle of winning him.

8. *What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?*

Community: Some of community view us as though we are promiscuous therefore, we are not trusted.

Church: The same problem exists in the church. Some brethren question you when they see a single mother talking to their husbands in the church. I feel we are not respected by most church members. Some even think we will take their husbands. It is not easy to live amongst people who do not

trust. My pastor is the only father I have because I do not have even biological parents. The brethren were accusing me of being too close to the pastor. But I had no one to talk to except him. He is the person I shared with my frustrations with raising my adolescent boy. To life was a living hell to say the list.

Space same all the way

9. *How are you coping with those challenges?*

I usually talk to the pastor as my spiritual father. Amidst the opposition and misinterpretation from the community and the church, I had to remain resolute. After I have shared my tears and traumatic experiences to my spiritual father, I got relieve.

10. *How do you think your children view you as a single mother?*

The children are fine with me. Though we do not converse much but at least now there is better understanding between us.

11. *What role do social workers play in supporting you?*

The social had absolutely no role they played and I also never consulted them.

12. *Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?*

The conduct services for single mothers, which is helpful to me as a young single mother. Another person in me is the pastor, he is much opened to help me and other single mothers in this rough journey of single motherhood.

13. *Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children*

The church should to attend to the individual needs of single mothers. Asking us individually about our needs would help in identifying our

respective needs. Sometimes, we cannot talk in public, therefore, individualisation would help in that regard. Talking about my child in public is embarrassing, and is uncalled for because we are at different maturity level.

14. *What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?*

The single mothers must not be island; they should mingle with others to learn from others. They need to learn not to criticize one another particularly in public. When they encounter a problem, they need to urgently seek help from matured Christians.

RESPONDENT THREE

1. *For how long have been a single mother?*

I have been a single mother for sixteen years.

2. *What placed you in this role of single mother?*

My husband past on.

3. *Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?*

At the time people I was closed to example neighbours and some church members changed their attitude towards me. I was not able to seek help from any man even my direct next door neighbour because their wife did not trust me next to their husband and so were the church members. They will comment when you had dressed well that you are with someone or you have fallen in love with someone. That frustrated me a lot and I lost self-confidence. Some will directly tell you that you must not hug her husband as if you have acquired a virus that is contagious. I got very depressed about the situation. That prolonged my grieving period because there was no one to frankly relate to with my emotional problems and raising of my boy children.

4. Share with me the number of children you have?

I have three children, two boys and one girl.

5. Would you please give a brief background about yourself?

I am from not well to do family. My parents did not have money to take me to school. My parents could only take care of my education until matric (grade 12), the tertiary I studied on my own through private college. I am currently working as a deputy principal at a combined school.

6. As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother?

Single motherhood is when you raise children single handed without any partner.

7. What challenges are you facing while raising your children?

My first struggle was financially as my husband did not leave anything to survive with. I struggle to pay children school fees, transport to school and even clothes. I battle to raise the boys as the boys, as they were very secretive while I also did not have a way of approaching them on personal issues troubling them. That created a gulf between us. They gradually detached from me under the pretext that I do not understand them. The younger one started to be disrespectful even when talking to his elder brother. They constantly fight amongst themselves. I struggle to separate them when they start fighting. I would always feel that if he was there, he would approach this conflict from masculine point of view. I felt weak and more vulnerable. Seldom would the younger son rise his voice against and I would be helpless and desponded.

I   would also force him to do his school work. But he usually tells us the he does his homework at school. Without any one to talk to or ask help from, life was very tough for me. Coming late in the house gradually became a regular occurrence. When I tried to reprimand him, he will talk back and sometime with vulgar words. When the elder son tried to call him to order, they would fight. That affected my work because I was

mostly tired. I usually asked myself, "What will happen to my disrespectful and rebellious son, if I die." This and many other related questions use to preoccupy my mind daily.

Until the second or younger matured, I truly struggled with his wayward behaviour. I even developed high blood pressure because of anxiety, chronic disorder of my son. I asked myself, "Why are these boys not the same?" The elder was a bit reserved and withdrawn. I had to accept that children are not the same.

8. *What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?*

At that time as I said before some women were intimidated as if I will take their husband both in the community and the church. Men perceive you as a lottery or as someone who could be made rich because there is this perception that widows are rich.

9. *How are you coping with those challenges?*

Difficult as it was I managed to cope because I had put my faith in God and I knew that I was not the only one in this position.

I   also learnt to be consent of the situation knowing that it is just a phase and that it will soon past.

10. *How do you think your children view you as a single mother?*

My children are two ways. At one hand they respect you for raising them single handed. But on the other hand there is this thing of undermining me as especially because they are grown boys who need a strong hand and advice to make them responsible human being.

11. *What role do social workers play in supporting you?*

The social workers did not play any role, instead I took my children to the psychologist.

12. *Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?*

Yes, they do though it is all children not specifically those without parents. There is a children ministry for 2 -12 years old age, were they learn about the purpose of God in their life. From age thirteen upwards, there is teenagers class were they are taught how God should be number one in their lives and about how to conduct themselves. There are camps organised by the church for the adolescents to teach them good morals and Christian values.

As a single mother, there are single mothers' workshops. That is where we interact among ourselves and help one another as mothers who share common experiences. Those who have been single for much longer also help those who entering into the status of single motherhood so that they may know how to navigate their way through this dense forest, 'single motherhood.' This is important because as single mothers we learn from one another.

13. *Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children.*

More workshops could be arranged especially those that involve both parties, that is single mothers and single fathers. And there should be workshops for single mothers and their children so that we can discuss our problems openly and let them also tell their challenges about us as single mothers or single parents. Together, we should forge a way forward on the issues that divide us.

14. *What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?*

Single mothers must accept that they are indeed in the situation and stop being in denial. They also need to seek help when they are confused not knowing what to do. Single mothers need to be content about their new role, with full understanding that the problem they face is not permanent. They also need to pray and seek the face the face of God in any situation they come across. They need to love their children unconditionally even if they are out of the way.

5.2.2. *DIVORCEES*

RESPONDENT ONE

1. For how long have been a single mother?

I have a single mother for twenty years.

2. What placed you in this role of single mother?

I was placed in this role of single motherhood by divorce.

3. Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?
I had serious financial problems in raising the adolescent boys. They are very demanding, albeit their knowledge of the circumstances. Meeting their school needs was a huge struggle because there is now only one source of income.

I could not even meet their general welfare obligations like clothes because they demanded label clothing. Discipline was one of the huge challenge I had. As adolescent boys, I was afraid to be harsh on them because they would beat me. Again I was challenged by not knowing the correct way of disciplining an adolescent boy. This is another area where I wished their father was there to help me out. At this stage my life felt very lonely and more vulnerable. The support from the family was also non-existent.

How do you feel? (Follow up question)

I was extremely stressed as I could not have managed my household. My failure to meet the needs of my children made me feel very worthless as a single mother. I am distressed which resulted in me committing several mistakes.

4. Share with me the number of children you have?

I have two boys.

5. Would you please give a brief background about yourself?
I am a fifty-two years old female. I lived most of my life with both of my parents for the better part of my life. My parents provided me with the better education they can afford. I am a graduation from teacher training college and I have been working for the twenty years. My first son is now 28 years old and the second is 25 years old. Unfortunately, I got married and my marriage broke while the two sons were still teenagers. I have been living with my two sons since then.

6. As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother? I understand single motherhood as raising you're your own child without the support of the biological father. It is also raising the child with good intentions that they would be better people tomorrow and be successful.

7. What challenges are you facing while raising your children?
 The peer pressure on my two sons, particularly the first born was huge. He was involved in several wayward and rebellious behaviour. At an early teenage stage, he was already experimenting drugs and alcohol. As a single mother I struggled to cope.
The conflict between my two boys was a mammoth task for me to deal with. Sometimes I could not even separate them. One day, I left them in the house fighting, I run away to one of my friends so that I cannot see them when they kill each other. This happened because I had attempted several times to separate them and strike harmony, until I realise that I would end up been killed by my children. My friends' husband came back with me to check the situation. When we arrived, we found that they had beaten each until the elder one decided to leave. The younger son would always feel as though I am discriminating him against his brother

Another reason for such a fierce antagonism is that the elder one was rebellious and violent. He would steal the younger ones' cloths to sell them for drugs. Several cases used to be brought by the neighbours

against him. It was not long after all the ordeals that I suffered a severe stroke.

I was hospitalised for almost two months. I realise that raising an adolescent boy alone is not a child's play. Life is not easy, particularly with drug addict and a rebellious   adolescent boy.

8. *What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?* Community: When your child fails, the community will label you as an illdiscipline parent who does not know how to discipline her children. When your child is involved in drugs like mine, the community viewed me as a parent who does not love her children and all the blame comes upon me as a parent.

9. *How are you coping with those challenges?*
Sometimes you just ignore some of the conflict that they constantly have. I would occasionally shut myself up in the room and lock myself in my own space. I would spend some time without food because I lose appetite a lot because of the situation. Withdrawing myself from them has been my best coping mechanism. I am always afraid that I will evoke the stroke again.

10. *How do you think your children view you as a single mother?* The younger son, I think he sees me as a mother who is not truthful and to him I look like I am supporting the misbehaviour of the elder son. The elder son feels   as though I have favouritism, particularly when I support one against the other. I picked up that they think I am a failure because I cannot meet all their needs and I fail to bring the elder one to order. They sometimes try to buy my love, when they desperately need something. You cannot put them together as siblings to resolve whatever issue. Even trust is now broken between us in the house and the mood in the   house mostly end up being sour. That traumatises me because I don't have a solution to the situation.

11. *What role do social workers play in supporting you?*
There was a case of depression. The psychologist books me a social worker. The younger son is always moody because of the broken relations in the house.

12. Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?

The church sometimes does counseling but there is nothing much they do.

13. Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children.

Anginambono mayelana nesonto (I do not have any opinion pertaining church)

14. What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?

The single mothers should not give up on their children. They should support their children and love them even though it is painful. Never show the children that you one more than the other one because he will never respect you nor the sibling.

RESPONDENT TWO

1. For how long have been a single mother?

I have been divorced for fourteen years.

2. What placed you in this role of single mother?

Divorce placed me in this single motherhood position.

3. Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?

My major struggle as a single mother raising an adolescent boy was the complete lack of support. I had to struggle alone as the father decided to move out of the life of the child completely. Even if the child called he apparently ignored his calls. I felt the pain that my only son felt.

As a nurse, I sometimes work night shifts or knock of late from work. At that time, I had a struggle to get a person who will remain with the child while I am at work. That affected my work performance because sometime I would be at work but part of my mind thinking about my child.

When he is sick, it was a problem because I had to confront his health condition alone. I used to feel that if the father was here maybe it would be better because we would share opinions on what to do. I felt deep loneliness and void. I had to take time off from work to take him to the doctor or to look after him. In most cases that affected my relationship with my supervisors at work.

My salary alone was not enough for all the needs in the family. Clothing and food provision was one of the serious struggle. At the time of lack, I had no one to call for assistance.

4. Share with me the number of children you have?

I have two children, a boy and the girl.

5. Would you please give a brief background about yourself?

I am a professional nurse. The relationship with my former husband cracked as he was too jealousy. I earned better salary than and so I did lot of things in the house for family's sake. But because of his cultural background which says that the man should be the main provider, he could not accept the economic imbalanced. We would quarrel timeously over small issues. He thought that because of my better salary scale I have pride. He then said that he does not want to stay with a wife who does not listen and obey her husband.

Again, I and my husband came from different social and cultural family background.

When I bought a car, he had raised a concern that I am wasting because he had no car by then. Though I tried to explain that it is hard to be without a car while we have a small child, in cases of emergency what are we going to do. Because of the differences we ultimately divorced and I took custody of the children. Their father never wanted to do or hear anything about the children. That put lot of pressure on me because I had to be a lone mother to date. I am very disappointed because I never thought my life will pen out to be what it is without a husband to help me in raising the children.

6. *As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother?*

    To be a single mother *"kusho uzimele"* (you are alone). It means you are an independent mother. As a single mother, you play a role of the mother and the father at same time. When there are challenges with the child, you do not have a partner to talk to.

7. *What challenges are you facing while raising your children?*

    In raising the children, there was not serious problem emanating from their wellbeing and behaviour. They are respectful. We only have social – economic challenges. Thank God for helping me to raise children that reverence Him.

8. *What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?*

    There are no serious challenges either from community nor the church.

9. *How are you coping with those challenges?*

    My greatest weapon is prayer. I also do not mingle much with people. I mostly work long hours to avoid the loneliness and to try to close the hole in my heart.

10. *How do you think your children view you as a single mother?*

    My children view me as an honest, caring and a loving mother.

11. *What role do social workers play in supporting you?*

    There no any form of support from social workers.

12. *Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?*

During the divorce process, the pastor tried to bring us together for reconciliation but it was not meant to be. That is the only support the church provided.

13. *Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children*

I wish the church could conduct services and seminars for single mothers. That will them a platform to express themselves freely.

14. *What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?*

Single mothers need to accept their new status. Communicating constantly with your children is vital. Single mother need to have good moral as they are the only immediate role models to the children. It is important not to put their father is the discussion with the child, the children will discover the truth by themselves. Never compare your former husband with other fathers. The children should be assisted with counselling

RESPONDENT THREE

1. *For how long have been a single mother?*

I have been single mother for seven years.

2. *What placed you in this role of single mother?*

I was placed in this role of single motherhood by divorce.

3. *Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?*

We got married in a Christian way because we were both born again Christians. We had a lovely and happy family. The problem when my

husband started cheating with other women. When I questioned him he started beating me. He was very close to the pastor so the pastor could not see the monster in him. He used to drive the pastor in his errands. Sometimes the pastor leaves him in his house to look after the children. I was very shocked and embarrassed one other time to learn that he has impregnated my pastor's adopted girl. It is then that he completely stopped going to church. The relationship in the house was just very sour. He left to Johannesburg in quest of employment. Suddenly, he fell in love with another girl and impregnated his Johannesburg fiancée. That made me very furious and ashamed. As a woman, I felt that I am not satisfying my husband sexually that made him to seek sexual satisfaction outside matrimonial boundaries. Even there, I wanted us to talk about it, but he will physically abuse me (She started sobbing). I got seriously emotionally abused.

After divorce I had to struggle to bring up the children alone. Single motherhood is the most painful and draining stage to be at. I feel that my adolescent boy does not respect because I a mother, he needs a father figure. He does not listen when you talk to him, he must be forced to do any chores in the house. I feel as though I am also losing the bond with the kids. They would frequent demand to visit their grandmother even if I do not have money.

Why they insist to visit their grandmother? (Follow up question).

At my grandmother's home, there are several grandchildren who are their peers. Another problem is that "ngiyathetha" (I reprimand them too much).

Another struggle is that I fail to constantly help them with their school work. The adolescent boy mostly does not want to do homework. I used to force him and sometimes beat him. One day when I wanted to beat him for beating his sister, he took the stick and looked at in the eyes as though he would hit me with the stick. I was very much afraid, and since that day I stopped beating him. His aggression is terrorising all of us in the house.

He has become worse because he has join a notorious group at school. They called me at his school to report that he spends most of the time behind the toilets with his friends smoking marijuana.

He has also stopped going to church. Another struggle is that he demands what I cannot afford. After divorce, there was a serious financial cut in the family. With no partner helping me, I have to do everything on my own. That put an added pressure on. I am emotionally drained.

How do you feel about the situation? (Follow up question)

I feel there is a gap between me and my children, particularly the adolescent boy. I am not comfortable with the situation.

4. *Share with me the number of children you have?*

I have two children that is a sixteen-year boy and the 10-year girl.

5. *Would you please give a brief background about yourself?*

Some of things on my background were mentioned in question three. However, it is important to indicate that I was legally married to the father of my children. All things were initially going well. Things completely made a U-turn when he got a job in Johannesburg. Then we started to have serious challenges and we struggle to resolve the as he had begun to be aggressive and abusive. It is at the time I discovered that he is cheating again in Johannesburg and has a child. I was angry 'fad-up' and said, "Enough is enough" I have been patient long enough. I initiated the divorce.

After divorce, I was given the custody of our two children. I have to take care of the children with minimal income. When we divorced, we had debts together and pulled out of them and left me to pay all the debts, some of which I never knew about. Apparently, he made them while in Johannesburg. Life was not easy. I felt betrayed and undermined. That was one of my most painful experience.

Divorce left me with endless anger towards all men and I vowed in my life that I will never marry or have a romantic relationship with any man. I was

really hurt. But because of loneliness and sexual needs, I have changed my minds.

6. As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother?

I understand that a single mother should be strong and in constant prayer. You need to admit that you are single and there is no father even though children need both parents. In single motherhood, the biological father of the children, is not there for his children nor for you as a mother. When you have challenges in your single motherhood, you do not have someone to share the struggles and frustrations with. But respecting yourself as a single is key to the benefit of the children.

7. What challenges are you facing while raising your children?

Firstly, immediately after divorce, the boy because was still younger at the time, he cried bitterly needing his father. Unfortunately, I could not explain to him because of his age.

Again I do not have sufficient support from the family because they did not approve our marriage from the beginning even though brought bride price.

Sometimes, the boy would cry for his father and refusing even to go to school. That would frustrate me and depress me the more. It was difficult to me and to put him down to explain life complexities because there was no one to explain to him except myself.

I prayed until God gave me boldness to talk to him. While we were talking, I felt that some of the questions needed a man to respond to.

The day I discovered that he was smoking, it became my worst nightmare. I did not know how to handle the situation. I thought he might be more having relations with girls nor smoking. I talked to his father that his son has started smoking but apparently he did nothing because he is no longer in the life of the child.

Instead of being at working, I would have been called at his school to attend hearings about him disrespecting educators and not doing his school work. His wayward behaviour traumatised me in such a way that it was even difficult to sleep. Together with his sister they would fight over

chores. As a single mother, it made my life a living hell. Sometimes when I try to call him to order, he would raise his voice against me and out of fear, I would be silent. He does not even take instructions, and even now I do not know what to do.

8. *What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?*
   Community: The community would view as though we divorced our husbands so that we may take theirs. We are mostly perceived with a suspicious eye. Most villagers do not morally trust single mothers.

   One of my worst fears is that most schools around the area have problems of drugs, and I fear that my son as he has started taking drugs, he may end up dropping from school and not achieving the required grade.

   At times I was hidden at work out of shame that my son has a behaviour problems and even rebellious at school. Some of my colleagues knew my son as intelligent at school, now because he unthinkably dropped, I was embarrassed.

   Church: I am afraid that if at church they can discover that my child is smoking, I would look like a failure. When I am at church and my children not being there, it pains me because they do not know the struggles I am going through.

9. *How are you coping with those challenges?*

   At first it was really hard. There was a time when I could not even talk to any person and sleep would not come at night. Hence, I would go to work in red eyes and fatigue. That made me aggressive against my own colleagues. At one point I had suicidal thought and I felt worthless as a mother. I lost my husband and now I am losing rearing of my children. It was until I told myself that I need someone to talk to. After crying, I would wipe my tears and call a friend just to open. I found, the pressure became after talking a friend.

   When I am highly pressed, I go to the stadium just to forget the troubles. Some of my friends advised me not to attend to problems immediately, I

need to wait until I cool down. I had already developed a migrant headache.

10. How do you think your children view you as a single mother?

I   know that my children love me in spite of the challenges. When I am there, they sometimes call check on my whereabouts. However, when I am there they frustrate me.

11. What role do social workers play in supporting you?

There was never any help from social workers.

12. Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?

In the church we have single mothers' services and we call it "prince's services."

13. Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children.

I   wish the church may conduct services for the children of single mothers because their challenges are unique from nuclear family.

Maybe in the process they make open up about the challenges they face and how do they want to be helped.

For those children who are drugs and substance abuse, they may be helped with   rehabilitation. The church should have contacts with rehabilitation centres son that some of the children with serious drugs problems may be referred there. Single mothers need to have their own open meeting to discuss common challenges.

Single fathers should be included in some sessions so that those who still wish to get married may increase their opportunities.

14. *What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?*

Single mothers, should avoid having additional children out of wedlock. Try to check everything that your child does, even friends and ask the teachers to inform you of any suspicious misbehaviour.

They to try to be strict with the rules at an early stage, but never be too strict because children may be afraid to talk to you even if they have problem.

Lastly love your children indiscriminately and irrespective of their behaviour.

RESPONDENT FOUR

1. *For how long have been a single mother?*

I have been single mother for eight years.

2. *What placed you in this role of single mother?*

I was placed in this role of single motherhood by separation.

3. *Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?*

The main struggle is with raising a boy child without a biological father. The separation with had negative effect on the elder boy. He keeps asking about his father. I feel that the absence of his father has unstable him. My struggle was dealing with emotional problems of my son. I did know to explicitly tell him about my separation with his father. One of the challenges he has was that most his friends had both parents and he only has the mother. He felt that he is different from other boys. One day he said, "It is like I have no father at all." That touched me and It was like I contributed towards his negative emotional challenges. My son

complains consistently about not residing with his father. That affected his studies and self-confidence.

Another additional struggle I had to battle with was the more financial. I cannot meet his demands like type of clothes due to financial constraints. He wanted to go to a better school in town but because I am financial struggling with all the financial battle on my lone shoulders, I could not afford. He always complains that his friends that he schooled with in grade seven are in better school. He blames my separation to his father to that effect. I now feel guilty for what my children are going through.

How do you feel about the situation? (Follow up question)

It is hard to be a single mother but as an adult, I accept that may be this is what God had apportioned for me. It is painful and I usually promise him that I will do better next time.

4. *Share with me the number of children you have?*

   I have two children that is two boys fourteen years and four years respectively.

5. *Would you please give a brief background about yourself?*

   I was raise by a single mother due to the death of my dad. My mother struggled to raise me up as a single mother. I could not get all I wanted at the time I wanted them. Therefore, my growing up was not easy.

6. *As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother?*

   A single mother means to be a mother to your children. To ensure that children grow up with proper guidance.

7. *What challenges are you facing while raising your children?*

   There are no serious challenges one can narrate about.

8. *What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?*

The community usually prejudice against us because we are single mothers. Others do not want to see us next to them to their husband because we failed to keep our own.

The church is doing nothing thus far.

9. *How are you coping with those challenges?*

I learnt to accept my status no matter how painful it is.

10. *How do you think your children view you as a single mother?*

The children know that I am their mother. They know that I am their sole provider.

11. *What role do social workers play in supporting you?*

There was never any contribution from the social workers.

12. *Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?*

The church has single mothers' services and seminars.

13. *Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children* I have nothing to add in this regard.

14. *What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?*

The single mother should endeavour to tell the children the truth. It is imperative to help the children not undergo the same pain. To ascertain that the children go to school for their own betterment. If a person is educated, there will be better opportunities for employment and

ultimately it will alter the economic land scape of an individual and his family.

RESPONDENT FIVE

1. *For how long have been a single mother?*

   I have been single mother for eight years.

2. *What placed you in this role of single mother?*

   I was placed in this role of single motherhood by separation.

3. *Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?*

   The main struggle is with raising a boy child without a biological father. The separation which had negative effect on the elder boy. He keeps asking about his father. I feel that the absence of his father has unstable him. My struggle was dealing with emotional problems of my son. I did know to explicitly tell him about my separation with his father. One of the challenges he has was that most his friends had both parents and he only has the mother. He felt that he is different from other boys. One day he said, "It is like I have no father at all." That touched me and It was like I contributed towards his negative emotional challenges. My son complains consistently about not residing with his father. That affected his studies and self-confidence.

   Another additional struggle I had to battle with was the more financial. I cannot meet his demands like type of clothes due to financial constraints. He wanted to go to a better school in town but because I am financial struggling with all the financial battle on my lone shoulders, I could not afford. He always complains that his friends that he schooled with in grade seven are in better school. He blames my separation to his father to that effect. I now feel guilty for what my children are going through.

   How do you feel about the situation? (Follow up question)

It is hard to be a single mother but as an adult, I accept that may be this is what God had apportioned for me. It is painful and I usually promise him that I will do better next time.

4. *Share with me the number of children you have?*

I have two children that is two boys fourteen years and four years respectively.

5. *Would you please give a brief background about yourself?*

I was raise by a single mother due to the death of my dad. My mother struggled to raise me up as a single mother. I could not get all I wanted at the time I wanted them. Therefore, my growing up was not easy.

6. *As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother?*

A single mother means to be a mother to your children. To ensure that children grow up with proper guidance.

7. *What challenges are you facing while raising your children?*

There are no serious challenges one can narrate about.

8. *What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?*

The community usually prejudice against us because we are single mothers. Others do not want to see us next to them to their husband because we failed to keep our own.

The church is doing nothing thus far concerning single mothers.

9. *How are you coping with those challenges?*

I learnt to accept my status no matter how painful it is.

10. How do you think your children view you as a single mother?

The children know that I am their mother. They know that I am their sole provider.

11. What role do social workers play in supporting you?

There was never any contribution from the social workers.

12. Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?

The church has single mothers' services and seminars.

13. Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children   I have nothing to add in this regard.

14. What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?

The single mother should endeavour to tell the children the truth. It is imperative to help the children not undergo the same pain. To ascertain that the children go to school for their own betterment. If a person is educated, there will be better opportunities for employment and ultimately it will alter the economic land scape of an individual and his family.

5.2.3. SINGLE MOTHERS WHO HAD CHILDREN OUT OF WEDLOCK

RESPONDENT ONE

1. For how long have been a single mother?

I have been in this status for 17 years.

2. *What placed you in this role of single mother?*

I got the child out of wedlock.

3. *Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?*

There are things you want to talk to a boy adolescent about but you find that you are afraid. At age fifteen, the elder boy started to reflect stubbornness. Sometimes, I talk to him, he just bangs the door and depart from my site. The younger one copied from the elder one. They make my life as a single mother miserable. I am honestly afraid of them. They come into the house, eat and go. When I talk about cleaning the dishes, they shout at me and their sisters who are younger.

I am not only afraid of their violent behaviour, but also of the fact that they may contract diseases, particularly the elder boy who is now seventeen years. I have talked to him repeatedly but he does not want to listen. I usually force him to do even school work. I received letters from school multiple times, he banks classes and spend more time behind toilets than in the class. At home, he does not want to study. I have partly given up on him. My major concern is that his younger brother has also joined him.

How do you feel about the situation? (Follow up question)

It is painful. That is one area that makes single motherhood more cumbersome. This boy is my first, he thought he will be an example to his siblings but is the one who negatively influences them. You wish the father was here to help in discipling them. I cannot stop thinking of what will he do after I have passed on because his uncles also do not want him he disrespects people indiscriminately. One of his uncles told me that they do not want him because they will end up killing him. To compound my misery is that I spend more time at work and then I have little time to be with my children. The situation eats me inside but I have tried all I could, hence I have washed my hand on him. I am just praying that his younger brother may not be worse than him.

4. *Share with me the number of children you have?*

I have four children that is two boys and two girls.

5. *Would you please give a brief background about yourself?*

I am a single mother who reside with her children. I got my first child as a teenager. As a result of that I did not complete my high school. That became a U-turn of my life because I had to drop out of school to look after my child.

I apparently lost school momentum and focused on raising my son. Life was never easy because the father of my son was not there to support his son. I was left all alone. My family background was also not favourable. Since then, I was forced to search for the work to raise my child.

6. *As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother?*

Single motherhood means a mother who is raising a child or children alone. It also means that as a single mother you need to be strong in the midst of challenges.

7. *What challenges are you facing while raising your children?*

Playing both the role of a father and the mother is never easy. You go to work early in the morning and come back in the evening and being tired. Not having enough time to check if the children are well or not. You cannot help them with their home works from school. It makes me fail to monitor their school progress except the elder son is just wayward. As a single mother, one does not have time to rest. That drains me and I constantly ask myself if I am worthy to be a mother because I do not have time with the children.

To be unemployed subjected my children to acute poverty. Some of the nights, we will sleep without food because when you are poor generally people do not want to associate with you.

8. *What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?*

Community: Single mothers are generally seen as people who want to take their men and husbands. Some of the neighbours also spread negative lies. Even if you ask something from neighbour who is male, suddenly you will hear gossips in the village that one was trying to seduce the man next door. Life is really hard. You are not living your normal life. It is like everyone is stoking at you. At the church, the married women are cautious of their husband.

9. *How are you coping with those challenges?*

   I was very angry with every man. It was only when I started going to church that I found meaning of life. I realised that if one has stress, anger and hurt, she is likely to transfer that to children. At church they taught me to pray. Since I started praying, I saw God helping me to develop spiritual resilient.

10. *How do you think your children view you as a single mother?*

    I think my children view me as a mother who is there for them.

11. *What role do social workers play in supporting you?*

    I did not receive any form of assistance from social workers.

12. *Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?*

    The church no service nor any contribution towards single mothers and their children.

13. *Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children*

    Some of us are not working, if the church can start a food project for single mothers and let them take its ownership.
    There should be programs for the caring of a boy children who do not have biological fathers.

14. *What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?*

Single mother should love and care for their children. We need to learn to be patient with our children and overreact. To avoid taking children personally because that is hurting. They should never take their personal problems and put them on children.

In my struggles, I once attempted suicide, then it is important to find someone to share your personal problems with. The church should accept every person, because went to church while I was pregnant with my first born. I learnt that God loves us all.

RESPONDENT TWO

1. *For how long have been a single mother?*

   I have been a single mother for ten years.

2. *What placed you in this role of single mother?*

   I had children out of wedlock

3. *Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?*

   Since I came in this area in 2007, I was a tenant in a cottage. I was lonely and I ended falling in love with the father of my children. Unfortunately, our relationship never lasted because few months after the birth of my son, we separated. Before I met this father to my children, I had lost a

child through death. Now I was afraid that my children are going to die. I experienced financial troubles and I could not purchase sufficient food nor clothes. Schooling was also another challenge. Though I was working, but my salary alone was not enough for the needs of my little family. The boy feel I am over protective and constantly brings conflict and weaken our mother-son bond.

The children usually fight among themselves, it is hard to separate them when they fight. I believe that the adolescent boy needs a father figure to model to not fight his younger sister. I feel inadequate when I cannot cease their fighting.

How do you feel about the struggles you have named? (Follow-up question).

I feel that I am overprotective and I do not give them space to be themselves. I cannot even spend the whole day without them. If one of them get sick, I cry.

Financially: We have home gardening to avoid financial burden. If we nothing, we stay in the house to avoid being hurt and being a burden to people. When there is a serious crisis I only refer it to my siblings.

At this adolescent stage my son has started to have male sexuality questions that I cannot answer from female perspective. This worries me because he will get wring answers from friends. Because of my personal insufficiency, I sometimes turn to be aggressive in my response to their questions. I am honestly afraid that the boy will one beat me because he has started answering back when I reprimand for doing wrong. That is one of my greatest fear. Hence, I feel that I should to get a life partner to help sharing the burden of raising my boys.

4. *Share with me the number of children you have?*

   I have two biological children: a boy and a girl but I also take custody of my grandson (my deceases daughter's son) whose mother had passed on.

5. *Would you please give a brief background about yourself?*

   I was raised by a strict father in relation to education, I thank him because without education I would have more financial woes than the inadequate

financial challenges. In 1990, I started working in kitchens as a kitchen girl taught me that life is not easy.

After having kids, their father was not there for anything even buying them clothes was a big deal to him. So I was forced to take full responsibility over my children. In 2016, the adolescent boy asked me, "Why we do have a father?" Instead of answering his question, tears flew on my chicks. I could not have told them that I found their father having intercourse with another woman. I also could not tell him that I nearly committed suicide because of the pressure of raising children without a father.

6. *As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother?*

   To be a single mother is when the father does not want to raise his children and as a mother, you are forced to take custody of the children alone.

7. *What challenges are you facing while raising your children?*

   The boy frequently asks me about his father. Without a father figure, I sense that the boy is gradually developing hate attitude towards his father. Children demands clothes and fatherly love which I cannot give.

8. *What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?*

   The community in the area is too reserved. So they never gave me any challenge.

9. *How are you coping with those challenges?*

   I have accepted that this is path of life that was set for me albeit the pain that one goes through.

10. *How do you think your children view you as a single mother?*

    I think they love me irrespective of our differences.

11. *What role do social workers play in supporting you?*

There is no explicit role the social workers played in my situation.

12. *Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?*

The church has single mother's conference.

13. *Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children*

I desire that children of single mothers' have service for single.

14. *What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?*

"Ingane engakhali ofela embelekweni" (meaning when a person has a problem, he must shout for help). Single mothers need to have people they can talk to who will not judge them but accept then in their marital status. That help will because many of us seem happy from outside but we dying from inside.

RESPONDENT THREE

1. *For how long have been a single mother?*

I have been a single mother for twenty-one years.

2. *What placed you in this role of single mother?*

I was placed in this role as a single mother by having children before marriage.

3. *Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?*

I had my first born with a soccer star. We truly loved each other at the time. My parents had accepted him and his parents had accepted me. We were supportive of each other in our respective career endeavours. When our turn turned three years old, he started to be abusive and he will beat me to the intervention of my siblings. That continued for few years until we ultimately parted ways more so he had not even payed the bride price. Since then, I have been a single mother. At the beginning he supported his child but when the boy turned 10 years, he completely moved out of his Childs' life. All means of persuading him to support his son failed. I had to accept that I am now all alone. At that moment I was filled with rage, anger and animosity against this man who wasted my time and hurt my emotions. I felt helpless and hopeless. Amidst the pain, I had to soldier on.

My main struggle as I enter the single motherhood is that my fiancée left me at the time our son was entering an adolescent stage. The situation just overwhelms me. I was not ready to raise the boy child alone. Now because his father had cut off all ties with me and his son, it became very hard to explain to this young soul what exactly has happened and where his father was. He would see his father on TV during soccer matches but he was absent in his life. That disturbed him emotionally and psychologically. It never took long until his constant mourning for his father caught up with him.

His academic performance took a serious nose dive. The principal started calling me school about his poor academic performance. We tried to talk to him all to find that he has already joined school gang stars. I took him out of that school so as to separate him from this bad company, but it was in vain. After moving him from one school to the other and even most disciplined boarding school with no avail, I gave up. That affected me so dear because I also developed various health effects because I wanted the best for him.

He was now smoking "nyaope" (drug smoked by many children in village). He became more and more aggressive and even violent. He could not be tamed even by his uncles. At that time, he had dropped from school. He was disobedient to everyone in the house and never wanted to do any

chores. I thought to myself, "if his father was here." But with all my tears, I could not change the situation.

It pained me when we meet with siblings, looking at their children progressing well and stable and my son having turned into a vagabond. We were now afraid of him as he behaved like a monster. It was embarrassing because he would move to some of relatives asking money for food as though we do not feed him. I really felt ashamed of myself as a mother, but I could not help the situation.

4. *Share with me the number of children you have?*

I have two children, the boy and girl.

5. *Would you please give a brief background about yourself?*

I am the second born in the family of five children. We were brought up by a single father who was well disciplined and respectable within the ranks of his family and community. My mother past on when we were still young. Though my father took a stepmother, but we never really click that much with her. Hence, they decided to buy a plot for themselves and we remain in the main house that was left by my mother. Growing up, my father inculcated in us Christian ethos and encouraged us to go to church. It was when I met my fiancée that my life changed. I was to support him and go stadiums and parties after the games and I ultimately lost touch with the church.

When we go the child, all was well with our relationship but my appetite for church was no more. My worse struggle came after my separation with the father of my son. I needed the shoulder to lean on, but I was afraid to go back to church. I ultimately join one of the newly formed churches just to be in the company of believers. That helped to build resilience in me and to resuscitate my spiritual connectivity with God. In all the challenges, I believed that my redeemer lives. I my own hopelessness, there was a glimpse of hope that God will vindicate and deliver me.

6. *As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother?*

A single mother is the raise a child alone. Is the mother who carries all the blows to protect her own children.

7. *What challenges are you facing while raising your children?*

As a single mother, I believe that our challenges are not hundred percent similar because our context are different. My first challenge was when my fiancée jilted me and also stopped supporting his child because that meant I am alone. Having my own pain, I was to nurse my son's emotional state.

When my son started taking drugs and dropping from school, it was like the entire world comes crumbling on me. I saw the future I envisaged for my son coming into smoke. Other challenging moments was how to handle his rebellious behaviour and insubordination. I realised that the rift between us is getting wider and wider. I felt that I am not ready for such character in my life. I started regretting having a child and even my relationship with his father.
But it was all too late. I felt like a mother who has failed to raise her own child with good morals. That weigh be down emotionally every time I think of it. (She started sobbing).

8. *What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?*

Community: Coming from a well-disciplined family background, it was hard for me to fit in the community because people expected me to resemble upbringing. There was a high level of prejudice. Sime felt that I am too soft and as such I allowed my son to go astray. Life was not easy at all. With my family background, I felt like a misfit in the community.

Church: There was contribution from the church as I had left my childhood church and joined a new church.

9. *How are you coping with those challenges?*

After having gone back to church, I learnt to pray and entrusted my life to God. I am touring a long to quench my loneliness and relieve stress.

10. *How do you think your children view you as a single mother?*

My daughter views me as a strong woman as she could not imagine how I cope with all the stress caused by her brother. I do not know how my son see me because of his behavioural problems.

11. *What role do social workers play in supporting you?*

They played no role.

12. *Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?*

There is no program towards such children. Maybe because this phenomenon is new in our communities. Many churches are still traditionally inclined.

13. *Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children*

The church should engage single mothers in their context and try to address their real life issues. Single mothers' children should not be ignored in the church programs.

14. *What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?*

Single mothers should confine their troubles to God who cares. The Bible says that we must cast all our burdens to God.
Those who are still marriageable should consider marrying. Association with positive people who will enhance their lives remain important.

RESPONDENT FOUR

1. *For how long have been a single mother?*

   I have been a single mother for twelve years.

2. *What placed you in this role of single mother?*

   I got a child outside marriage.

3. *Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?*

   I am unemployed and I have been struggling with finances for children clothing, food and schooling. Children needed a better shelter but I could not afford it. It was like I am failing my children. The adolescents need things like "play stations" which they saw at their friends' homes. When I tell them that I do not have enough money for such get angry with me. I feel that children need to stay with their father so that they can get what they need. Though I am not working I hustle that my children can get food. In South Africa where there is high level of unemployment, with us who are not learned is worse. Meeting the daily needs of my children is a serious struggle. In the recent past, the elder son broke his arm and I struggle to transport him to hospital. Ultimately, one of my neighbours help me by taking him in his own car to hospital. While he was admitted at the hospital, I could not even visit him because of lack of money for transport. Life has never been easy.

   I feel ashamed of myself as a mother who fails to visit her child at the hospital. Mu other problem is that because of lack of education, I am not marketable. That has affected my children emotionally because they always sad and emotional.

4. *Share with me the number of children you have?*

   I have three children.

5. *Would you please give a brief background about yourself?*

I am a mother of three children. I do not have any parent, so I have to do everything on my own.

6. *As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother?*

To be a single mother is a painful and difficult experience. One makes single mother unique is that you face challenges you never anticipated. These challenges you will have them alone as a mother.

7. *What challenges are you facing while raising your children?*

As an unemployed single mother, my ultimate challenge is financial. Lack of education contributes to my un-employability. The children will tell you of school needs that you cannot financially meet. The boys sometimes talk about what their friends' fathers have bought for their own, but because they are fatherless they ca not get what their friends have. That makes me unhappy but accept that there is nothing I can do.

Raising an adolescent boy as a single mother makes some of the boys not to respect you because there is no father. I experience conflicts with my neighbours because they claim that my son is bullying their children. I will talk to him but the next day they will bring another case. That ended breaking my relationship with my neighbours. As an African woman, without I am nothing.

8. *What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?*

There is nothing forthcoming from the community. They only gossip about you and your children.
The church provides food parcels for indigents.

9. *How are you coping with those challenges?*

I do not have friends; therefore, I only receive advices from church.

10. *How do you think your children view you as a single mother?*

"Bangibona njengomama oqotho" (They see me as a mother who has integrity.

11. *What role do social workers play in supporting you?*

There is no contribution from social workers.

12. *Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?*

The church only provides food parcels and sometimes financial assistance.

13. *Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children*

I think the church should improve in the groceries for the indigents.

14. *What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?*

Single mother should never give up on their children. Try to spend time with their children, never surrender them to social media. A mother is a mother to her children, so she must be there for her children. As a single mother you need to always believe that your child will ultimately grow and be responsible one day.

RESPONDENT FIVE

1. *For how long have been a single mother?*

I have been a single mother for thirteen years.

2. *What placed you in this role of single mother?*

   I got children out of wedlock.

3. *Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?*

   For me, single motherhood has never been a good experience. Though I stayed with my parents for the better part of my life but is has never been easy. My father would sometimes chase me away from home and tell me that I must take my child to his father. At the time I was very young, only twenty-two years old.

   The father of son rejected not only me but also rejected his own son. He never wanted anything to do with him. That frustrated me because at home they do not want the child and his father also does not want him. I was caught in between the rock and the hard place. I ended up accepting that it is the life that God destined for me, the life of rejection. Because of the pressure of rejection and I was embarrassed and thought it would be better to take the child away for adoption or just throw him away in the toilet or dustbin. I thought may be that would make me acceptable again in my family. It was difficult because I was not even working. There was no one to help me. I believe my dad never wanted the child. When people gave goods to for the child, he would hide them. I grew to hate my father because of what I experience through him.

4. *Share with me the number of children you have?*

   I have six children, three boys and three girls.

5. *Would you please give a brief background about yourself?*

   I am third child in a family of five children. My growing up was not easy. My father never wanted me apparently because I was the only light skin child and he believed that "ngiyivezandlebe" (I am an illegitimate child). Therefore, according to him, I never belonged to his house. As a result, I was severely segregated – they will never buy me clothes. When my

mother buys me clothes, she will hide and I will put then on when my father is at work and takes them off quickly when he is about to knock off. My father would literally tell me that he never wanted me. I was very hurt and the wounds of rejection were so deep in such a way that I could not even figure out how I am going to survive on this earth.

After getting my first, as already alluded my father chased me away from home. I had to struggle alone on the streets and some of the relative would accommodate me temporary. I went from one boyfriend to the next seeking security and love that I failed to get from home.
But in all those relationships, I only got children and their fathers also denied them and some rejected them. With my first son, his father insisted that I abort him but refuse so he never wanted to be part of his sons' life.

6. *As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother?*

To be a single mother is not a good status to be in. Mostly as a mother you will not understand what your child is going through and he may not understand your struggles as a single mother.

7. *What challenges are you facing while raising your children?*

To have children while you are unemployed is very tough. It is truly stressful because you cannot meet the need of the children. My first son is certified by teachers to be a slow learner. At age sixteen he is still doing grade four. He cannot read and write. Even a four-year-old child writes better than him. Every time when I prepare him for school, it becomes painful because there is nothing I can do. As a single mother, if I had money I would take him to a special school.

Now my main stress factor is the academic condition of the children. I am afraid that his situation may lead to reject authority.

The children would sometimes ask you, "Why other have biological fathers but we do not have our own father." That would be like dagger

going through my heart. When other children talk about their fathers, mine have nothing to say. The situation is hurting them.

8. *What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?*

Community: The community judges you and presume that every person who has children out of wedlock is a whore. Understanding the circumstances surrounding the person before you make a judgement is important.
I am not affiliated to any church because my former church does not accept people who are called by ancestors.

9. *How are you coping with those challenges?*

I have learnt that in all the challenges, I need just to assembly my children and we pray together. Mostly, after prayer I receive strength and courage. God helps me to provide for my children though not enough.

10. *How do you think your children view you as a single mother?*

My children are afraid of me because I was always angry and I would beat them severely should anyone err. After sometimes I realise that my children are paying for the sins of my dad and their own fathers. It then that I decided that I should not take my anger on innocent children.

11. *What role do social workers play in supporting you?*

The social workers played no role in my life nor in the life of my children.

12. *Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?*

As I do not belong to any church, there is no ministry towards me or my children from the church.

13. *Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children*

I have no opinion pertaining the church.

14. *What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?*

It is really tough to be a single mother. You should try to be strong even though it is not easy. The aim as a single mother should be to see your children grow and become successful in their own right.

Loving your children is the basic rule in single motherhood because without you, no one else will love them. Accept that children are a gift from God. When there are challenges, pray for God's intervention.

5.3. RESPONSES FROM CLERGY

RESPONDENT ONE

1. *How long have being in the ministry?*

I have been in the ministry for nineteen years.

2. *How would you define single motherhood in your own words as an African clergy?*

It is one parent who is raising children alone.

3. *What is your understanding of single motherhood?*

It when a woman takes a full responsibility to raise her children in the midst of challenges. In doing her work, she does not look at her affordability because the focus is raising the child.

4. *From your experience of dealing with this issue, what is major cause of single motherhood?*

Abuse is one major reason women quit relationships and end up being single mothers. However, some men are just irresponsible, they desert their homes leaving women to care for the children alone.

5. *What are challenges faced by single mothers?*

Some single mothers feel that they are neglected by the father of their children, while also the church is not doing enough to assist them. They are sometimes confronted with unruly behaviours from their sons. They mostly reported that they find it extremely difficult to raise child of such behaviour. Having a husband would have made a huge difference in maintaining discipline in the household. The majority of boys raised by single mothers, are mostly deprived of fatherly role model. Some of these adolescent boys' claims that their mothers do understand them because they are females.

6. *What mode of resilience do they have?*

Most single mothers have built themselves safety networks son that in times of need, they know where to go. Strong relationships with children has been one of the resilient factors amongst single mothers. Matured children may be consulted when there is a crisis.

7. *What role does the church play in this problem?*

The church conduct spiritual services for single mothers to help to enhance their faith in God and self-confidence. The church becomes a platform on which they may share their experiences and concerns with other single mothers without being judged.

8. *Briefly describe how you think the church could mitigate the effects of single motherhood.*

   The church can mitigate the effects of single mothers by visiting them in their homes to affirm their self-worth.

   To encourage harmonious mother-son relationships and to equip single mothers for the ministry for carrying for their children.

9. *What pastoral care method will you share with them?*

   Single mothers and all other parents should be encouraged to spend quality time with their children. Mothers should show love to their children albeit the waywardness.

   Sound communication is paramount in building relationship. Parents should not be too harsh to their children and try to understand before one respond.

   Single mothers should pray for their children all the time.

RESPONDENT TWO

1. *How long have being in the ministry?*

   I have been in the ministry for thirty-six years.

2. *How would you define single motherhood in your own words as an African clergy?*

   A single motherhood is a woman who raises and lives with a child or children without the help of the father.

3. *What is your understanding of single motherhood?*

My understanding of single motherhood is that this is a woman who has a solid custody of a child or children under her care. The child or children are depending totally on her for provision of the needs, irrespective whether the woman is working or not.

4. *From your experience of dealing with this issue, what is major cause of single motherhood?*

   There are different causes of single motherhood:

   Abandonment: It is where a lady falls in love with a man with or without the intention of becoming a man and a wife. During that process it happens that the woman becomes pregnant and one of the two decide to break up the relationship and the other parent is abandon. Therefore, the woman experience abandonment.

   Divorce: The difference between abandonment and divorce is that divorce happens between two legally married people while abandonment happens to people who are legally not married. Yes, I do not dispute that abandonment can have happened in marriage and we call that separation.

   Death: The death of a male spouse/husband is of the major causes of single motherhood. It is where a woman is left with the responsibility of raising the child or children alone without the father.

5. *What are challenges faced by single mothers?*

   There are lot of challenges that are faced by single mothers. I will touch but the few:
   a. of guilt – It is common things for single mothers to feel guilty after undergoing divorce. This is one of the emotional challenges that single mothers face in life. They always feel the sense of guilty as if they are the ones who contributed and led themselves to this condition of being single mothers. They always put blame on themselves.

b. Financial Struggle: Most single mothers are financially struggling. The reason is that they are not employed, as we know that the rate of unemployment is escalating in our country.

c. Judgement: Single mothers are judged by their communities, especially those who got their children out of wedlock. Those single mothers who are divorced are also condemned by their societies and regard them as failures in life irrespective of the abuse they suffered in their marriages that made them to dissolve the marriage.

d. Low-self-esteem: This condition is given birth by the fact that they are judged by their communities and even by their churches. They always feel pity for themselves and they also feel not worthy to be among church members. They feel like they are an embarrassment to the church.

e. Difficulty in Disciplining Children: This is one problems that single mothers face especially when coming to instilling discipline to children especially teenage boys. They feel as if they do not have capacity to discipline children. They feel as if there was a male partner maybe things would be better when coming to disciplining the boy child.

f. Loneliness: This is longing for companionship. Single mother lonely even in the midst of people.

6. What mode of resilience do they have?

As we know that resiliencies the process of being able to adapt and bounce back in time of difficulties. Many single mothers struggle to bounce back after encountering difficulties in their lives. They adopt the spirit of hitting back or paying revenge. Some resolve on embracing their painful condition and take it as the way of life.

7. What role does the church play in this problem?

a. The church should play the role of supporting the single mothers in the church. This category of members need strong support from the church.

b. There should be a well-coordinated support structure in the church.

c. The church should conduct counselling sessions for single mothers.

d. The church should teach about the spirit of forgiveness to single mothers. For any inner healing to take place in a life of a person, forgiveness must first take place.

8. *Briefly describe how you think the church could mitigate the effects of single motherhood.*

   a. The church must first develop mitigation plan for single mothers in the church.

   b. Elevate the self-esteem of single mothers by acknowledging them publicly in the church so that others may not discriminate them in public service.

   c. Make them participate in the programs of the church.

   d. Establish a forum for single mothers in the church where they can talk about their problems and be counselled in order to get solutions for their problems.

   e. Invite professional people to conduct seminars for single mothers in the church.

   f. Conduct financial management seminars and workshops for single mothers in the church. This is where the single women can be taught how to start their own business.

9. *What pastoral care method will you share with them?*

   This group is so fragile, it needs pastoral care and counselling ministry. We must remember that this sector of the church always meets some challenges in life and they do not have a place where they can share their frustrations. Therefore, they need a pastoral care ministry in order for them to have a shoulder to cry on. A person who is doing a pastoral care and counselling will be able to understand and share the loving heart of God with them.

RESPONDENT THREE

1. *How long have being in the ministry?*

   I have been in the ministry for nine years.

2. *How would you define single motherhood in your own words as an African clergy?*

   A single mother is the mother who raises a child or children without the support of the biological father.

3. *What is your understanding of single motherhood?*

   To be a single mother is a difficult situation to be in. There are issues concerning the boys you will be able to address easily because of gender. It is always challenging raising a different gender.

4. *From your experience of dealing with this issue, what is major cause of single motherhood?*

   Single motherhood may be caused by divorce, death of the spouse, irresponsibility of the father of the child who willy nilly does not want to be part of the life of the child.

5. *What are challenges faced by single mothers?*

   a. Rebellion of children: some of the children particularly boys are prone to disobedience and disrespectfulness when there is no father in the family.

   b. Socio-economic problems: Pending the entry into the single motherhood, divorce reduces the family income and render the family bereft of adequate finances.

c. Conflict among siblings: Single mothers face the challenge of resolving conflict among the children.

d. Discipline: Many boys from mother headed family are ill-discipline and usually disrespect the authority of their mother.

e. Dealing with anger: Both the mother and the children are angry. The mother is angry with herself and the father of her children, for leaving her with the burden of raising children alone. The children are also angry with both their parents for separating and leaving them fatherless.

6. *What mode of resilience do they have?*

Single mother's positive attitude towards both roles of the father and of the mother is essential. Attendance of motivational discussion helps develop positive outlook of life.

7. *What role does the church play in this problem?*

a. As a pastor, I have special counselling sessions with single mothers.

b. There are single mother services that are meant to empower spiritually.

c. There is constant intervention during the conflict between children and their mothers.

d. Creation of an environment in which single mothers will joyfully share their burdens with one another

8. *Briefly describe how you think the church could mitigate the effects of single motherhood.*

The church should develop a program so support single mothers on financial matters and other related themes.

9. *What pastoral care method will you share with them?*

a. Help the single mothers from self-blame.

b. Assist them to identify their own weaknesses that may hamper their rearing of the children.

c. Self-management and emotional management seminars.

d. Help them with spiritual understanding of their situation.

RESPONDENT FOUR

1. *How long have being in the ministry?*

   I have been in the ministry for fifteen years.

2. *How would you define single motherhood in your own words as an African clergy?*

   It is the mother who is raising a child alone without the support of the father to the child. The single mother has the full responsibility un rearing of the child.

3. *What is your understanding of single motherhood?*

   Single motherhood is challenging because normally, the child needs both parents to grow up well. But when the father is not there, the mother is forced to meet the needs of the father and the mother in the life of a child. It is hard for a single mother because she cannot perfectly close the vacuum left by the father in the life of the child. That is a very hard call to make on a mother.

4. *From your experience of dealing with this issue, what is major cause of single motherhood?*

   Single motherhood may be caused by death of a spouse, divorce, having a child out of wedlock and adoption. But in our traditional black African communities, adoption is never legalised. When relatives pass on, the

surviving relatives usually take custody of the children without any legal process being done.

5. *What are challenges faced by single mothers?*

   a. Most single mothers are likely to experience insufficient resources of raising children such as low income or being completely unemployed.

   b. Meeting the emotional problems of her children is a problem because she is emotionally wounded. If the mother is alone in the care of the children, she gets drained and may suffer from burnout.

   c. Lack of support from the father of the child is likely to be a challenge particularly when coming to disciplining adolescent boys because they are usually aggressive.

6. *What mode of resilience do they have?*

   Spiritual maturity: faith in God helps them to survive. The church may help to be a structure that the single mothers can fall back on.

7. *What role does the church play in this problem?*

   The church has programs for single mothers. The single mothers also have the support structure from pastoral desk.

8. *Briefly describe how you think the church could mitigate the effects of single motherhood.*

   To mitigate the effects of single motherhood, the church has motherdaughter program which is aimed at building relationships. We have similar program for fathers. The father-son program helps in arresting the scourge of having irresponsible male still at tender age. That is more of preventative approach. The church also helps in supporting single mothers with food parcels, particularly those are economically challenge.

9. *What pastoral care method will you share with them?*

Counselling sessions for both the mother and the children is important. That will help the children to understand their mothers' situation and adjust accordingly.

RESPONDENT FIVE

1. *How long have being in the ministry?*

I am thirty-seven years in the ministry.

2. *How would you define single motherhood in your own words as an African clergy?*

Single mother is someone whose husband has died and is taking of the children alone.

3. *What is your understanding of single motherhood?*

My understanding of single motherhood is that a mother is raising children who are fatherless.

4. *From your experience of dealing with this issue, what is major cause of single motherhood?*

From my experience most of the single mothers I met are those whose husbands have passed to be the Lord. And
Another sector of single motherhood is caused by women who never married yet have children without biological father being there for the children.
The last cause of single motherhood that I encountered in my ministry was as a result of divorce.

5. *What are challenges faced by single mothers?*

Single mothers face many challenges, such as:

a. Disciplining the children. Without the father, disciplining an adolescent boy may be a night mare to other single mothers because some boys can be aggressive.

b. Financial Constraints. This can be a problem when the single mother becomes the only person working in the family.

c. Young boys who need a father figure in their lives to guide them on manhood issues and all challenges they face from their peers.

6. *What mode of resilience do they have?*

The main mode of resilience was prayer and reading of God's word and trusting God for guidance and provision. Support from the family and the church an important resilient factor.

7. *What role does the church play in this problem?*

The church played a significant role in supporting them with counselling and groceries and financial support. The church also supports single mother's children in their schooling career by buying them school uniform and other school accessories through the project called "siyanakekela" welfare department.

8. *Briefly describe how you think the church could mitigate the effects of single motherhood.*

The church to enhance the spiritual and moral support to single mother families. As a church we believe that when you prosper spiritually, you will also prosper in other areas of your life. Programs in the church are tailor made to help them face every storm.

9. *What pastoral care method will you share with them?*

It is the important job of the pastor to counsel the single mothers and their children. Help the single mother to raise their children to the honour of God the father.

5.4. RESPONSES FROM SOCIAL WORKERS

RESPONDENT ONE

1. *Will you kindly share with me the background in working with single mother?*

   Single mothers raising adolescent boys often feel that their sons' behaviour often worsen because the boys feel their mother cannot understand their needs and they lacked similar experience to sympathise with them.

2. *Can you share your own definition of single motherhood?*

   Single motherhood is when a mother is raising her own son without the help of their spouse. To make matters even worse, sons off single mothers often do not have a father figure on their lives.

3. *What are challenges or problems faced by single mothers?*

   When adolescent boys in custody of single mothers' reach this cycle of life, they become more independent and make mistakes along the way. When single mothers try prevent their sons from making mistakes that may cost them their future, they often fail to put themselves on their son's shoes and see the world as their sons see it. Single mothers often fail to help her adolescent boy perceive the danger of experimenting with things that can spoil his future. This threats may include, amongst others smoking, alcohol, drugs, gangsterism and other associated activities. When their adolescent boys neglect their single mothers' warning, this creates psychological tension and their single mother may even feel that they are losing their sons.

4. *Has the problem increased or decreased?*

In my experience, the problems of single mothers raising adolescent boys have increased. With all the increase of all social ills such as substance abuse, assault, the difficulty of single mothers raising adolescent boys has also increased.

Stats prove that the above mentioned social problem is common amongst adolescent boys. Example, adolescent boys raised by single mothers are often recruited by older man to join gangsters. The need for a father figure may compel the adolescent boys to ignore his mothers' warnings and join such gangs.

5. *What coping mechanism have single mothers developed (if any)?*

Single mothers often try to send their adolescent boys to church with the hope of instilling moral values on her son. Other single mothers may ask the uncle of their adolescent boys to play a father figure on their sons' life.

6. *What is the role of your department in this area of need?*

We try to help single mothers raising adolescent boys by enrolling their adolescent boys who are in risk of conflicting the law into programs which help see the world differently.

7. *What is your advice to single mothers who are challenged by adolescent boys?*

I would advise single mothers raising adolescent boys to avoid controlling their sons or making decisions for them as they become more independent because this may break their relationship even further. They should allow their adolescent boys to be part of the decision making on issues that affects their lives. Single mothers should also seek help from others to help raise their adolescent boys.

1.

RESPONDENT TWO

Will you kindly share with me the background of this single mother?

Most single mothers are suffering from depression.

2. *Can you share your own definition of single mother?*

Single motherhood is when a mother raises her child without any assistance of the biological father of the child.

3. *What are the challenges and/or problems faced by single mothers?*

It is challenging for single mothers to play the role of a father and mother at the same time. The majority of them are facing financial constrains as they need to maintain the child financially on their own.

4. *Has the problem increased or decreased?*

The problem of single mothers challenged by raising adolescent boys has increased. Testimony to that is the number of mother – son conflicts that are brought to us by the society.

5. *What coping mechanisms have single mothers developed (if any)?*

They have developed strength based mechanism. In this way, single mothers will identify their skills and other environmental strengths and use them to their advantage.

6. *What is the role of your department in this area of need?*

Our department provides financial support to indigents and counselling.

1.

7. *What is your advice to single mothers who are challenged by adolescent boys?*

They need to understand that adolescent boys require role models and in essence their father should be their role model.

RESPONDENT THREE

Will you kindly share with me the background of this single mother?

Single mothers are suffering because they have to play both role of a mother and a father in the life of the child.

2. *Can you share your own definition of single mother?*

Single motherhood is when a mother raises her child without any assistance of the father of the child.

3. *What are the challenges and/or problems faced by single mothers?*

The challenge of a single mother is to equitably play a role of a father and a mother simultaneously. Single also have to answer a lot of questions from their adolescent boys as why they do not have a father.

4. *Has the problem increased or decreased?*

According to our records, the problem has exponentially increased.

5. *What coping mechanisms have single mothers developed (if any)?*

They mostly use strength based mechanism approach which is the utilisation of talents and skills including the environment.

1.

6. *What is the role of your department in this area of need?*

The core role of the department is to provide counselling and support to the victims of social scourge.

7. *What is your advice to single mothers who are challenged by adolescent boys?*

My advice is that single mothers need to be strong emotionally and psychologically.
They also need to be honest to their boys about their future.

RESPONDENT FOUR

Will you kindly share with me the background of this single mother?

Single mothers in the community that I work with are often youth between eighteen and thirty-five years of age who have children before marriage.

2. *Can you share your own definition of single mother?*

Single mothers are women who have children outside marriage and raise their children in a house without their father.

3. *What are challenges and/or problems faced by single mothers?*

Behavioural problems of the adolescents' boys is of the major challenges faced by single mothers. Dealing with the behaviour of the children is apparently the most common problems faced by us single mothers in the community.

1.

4. Has the problem increased or decreased?

The problem has increased as more children get pregnant in their teens which means more single mothers we have.

5. What coping mechanisms have single mothers developed (if any)?

Most single mothers involve grandparents to assist in the raising of their children

6. What is the role of your department in this area of need?

The department of social services assist with social grants.

Provide and monitor early childhood development centre to ensure the safety of children.

7. *What is your advice to single mothers who are challenged by adolescent boys?*

Communication between the adolescent boy and his mother is very key in their relationship.
Single mothers should be more involved in the lives of their children post the role of parent and child. They need to develop friendship with their children.

RESPONDENT FIVE

1. *Will you kindly share with me the background of this single mother?*

Single mother is faced with a number of challenges, such as financial issues and anger issues from their adolescent boys and themselves.

2. *Can you share your own definition of single mother?*

It is taking full responsibility of your child as a mother while the father of the child is still alive. It means being for your child emotionally and financially without the help of the father. Spending time, loving and providing guidance without the help and support of the father of the child.

3. *What are challenges and/or problems faced by single mothers?*

a. Financial challenges: Financial challenges is evident as the single mother sometimes fails to meet the needs of the child.

b. Single mother has to answer questions that children ask about their fathers and manhood questions from adolescent boys may be awkward.

c. Fathers rejecting their children may cause stress and depression on single mothers.

4. *Has the problem increased or decreased?*

The problem seems to have increased as more mothers visit our office seeking help on with their rebellious adolescent boys.

5. *What coping mechanisms have single mothers developed (If any)?*

Some single mothers distance themselves and their children from the father to avoid disappointments and recurring rejection. However, some consult professionals for assistant with the behaviour of their adolescent boys.

6. *What is the role of your department in this area of need?*

   a. To empower single mothers about with information concerning their rights and responsibilities as parents.

   b. To provide referral to relevant stakeholders and

   c. To provide counselling to social challenges that single mother's experience.

7. *What is your advice to single mothers who are challenged by adolescent boys?*

My advice is that single mothers should seek professional help before the behaviour of their adolescent boys get out of hand.
To asset rules and routines for her children.

RESPONDENT SIX

1. *Will you kindly share with me your background in working with single mothers?*

   In my career as a social worker I have been graced with the opportunity to work single mothers to children who are in conflict with the law.

2. *Can you share your definition of single motherhood?*

   A mother who has a child or children who are depending solely on her for social and financial support.

3. *What are challenges and/or problems faced by single mothers?*

   a. Financial problems are the main stressors for the majority of single mothers.

   b. Lack of identity on the side of the children is a challenge a single mother contends to explain.

   c. Instilling discipline to her children is a challenge as adolescent boys are most lawless, rebellious and are in drug and substance abuse.

   d. Loneliness is part of the challenge faced by single mothers raising adolescent boys.

   e. Emotional life of a single mother is directly affected by the single status. In my experience working with single mothers, the majority of single mothers felt helpless, hopeless and lack of confidence in dealing with their daily challenges including rebellious boys.

   f. Some single mothers avoid attending social gatherings because of the societal stigma and end up not taking good care of themselves and that may increase depression.

4. *Have these problems increased or decreased?*

   Looking at the statistics of children raised by single mothers, who have been offered for diversion, it is evident that the problem is increasing.

5. *What coping mechanism have single mothers developed (in any)?*

Staying positive: During assessments, some of the single mothers have indicated that maintaining positive attitude has helped them to cope with the troublesome adolescent boys.

6. *What is the role of your department in this area of need?*

   a. We offer psychological support to both the parent and the child.

   b. To eliminate the risk of delinquency through our programs such as the positive parenting and the youth empowerment scheme programme.

7. *What is your advice to single mothers who are challenged by adolescent boys?*

   Getting extra support from families, professionals and communities.

5.5. INTERPRETATIONS AND ANALYSIS

This section presents the interpretation and the analysis of the data. Predominant themes from the experiences of single mothers were identified and analysed. Then the themes from the clergy and social workers were interpreted and analysed.

5.5.1. SINGLE MOTHERS: WIDOWS

Themes	
Participant 1	
Relationship with children	The rift between and my children grew
Relations with in-laws	My in-laws accused me of witchcraft and killing my husband
Financial Challenges	There was enough funds to take my children to school.
Negative effect on academic attitude	Both my boys failed to complete matric
Mother – Child communication	I was difficult to talk to them on sexual issues
Socio – Emotional (mother)	I developed acute anger against my in-laws and I was stressed and depressed.
Socio-Emotional (adolescent Boy)	The boy was angry against me
Participant 2	
Impact of Death on children	My son was badly hurt by the death of his father.

Loneliness	After the death my husband, I was very lonely.
Socio-Emotional (mother)	I was very depressed and had negative thought (suicidal thoughts).
Discrimination	Brethren accused me of being close to the pastor.
Relationship with children	My relationship with son weakened

Financial Challenges	Death of my husband also meant financial cut off – and family income
Self-confidence	I felt like a failure (sense of shame)
Rebelliousness (boys)	Though my son was being not violent, he was not taking orders (disobedient/disrespectful).
Participant 3	
Discrimination /Attitude (church & Community)	Some church members changed their attitude towards me (now that I am single mother. As a single mother, I could not ask any from male counterpart – people do not trust you.
Financial Challenges	I struggled to pay children's school fees, school transport & even clothes.
Support Structure	I had no one to relate to my emotional problems and raising of my boy children.
Relationship with children	I struggle to raise my boy – They gradually detached from me.
Academic challenge	I would always force him to go school.
Impact on physical health	I was ultimately diagnosed with high blood pressure and anxiety.
Internal conflict	I struggled to separate them when they fight amongst themselves.
Rebellious /Unruly	When I tried to call him to order, he will retaliate with vulgar words. Coming home late became regular occurrence.

Hopelessness	What will happen to son when I pass on?

The common themes on the widows' responses are:

1. Rebellious children

2. Financial challenges

3. Discrimination and stigmatization from communities

4. Anger is one of the prevalent emotions and

5. School drop out of the adolescent is an average occurrence.

These themes shall be later analysed.

5.5.2. SINGLE MOTHERS: DIVORCEES

Themes	
Participant 1	
Economic challenges	I had serious financial problems in raising my adolescent boys, they are demanding and meeting their school needs was a struggle.
Disciple (Rebellious & Violent Behaviour)	I was afraid to be harsh on them because they would beat me.

	He will violently fight with his younger brother and he refused to be separated.
Support System	The support from my family was just non-existent.

Emotional challenges	I was extremely stressed and I commit many mistakes
	I felt as worthless as a single mother.
Loneliness	At some point, I felt so lonely and vulnerable.
Effects on Health	Because of what I was going through, I suffered a severe stroke.
Child – parent Relationships	Trust between me and my sons was weakened
Discrimination	As a single mother, the community you view you as a parent who does not know how to discipline her children.
Academic /school Attitude	Due to his behaviour, he ended up dropping from school.
Participant 2	
Support	I had to struggle alone as the father to the children decided to move out of the life of the child.
	With children, I did not know who will look my children when they are sick, as I had to go to work.
Economic challenge	My salary alone was not enough for all the needs in the family.

Loneliness	I used to feel that the father was here, it would be better because I would share opinions with him

Social challenges and stigmatization	The community does not accept us as some feel threatened that we will take their husbands.
Role Overload	As single mother, you are a father and mother as the same time.
Participate 3	
Emotional Challenge	The wayward behaviour of my son, troubled me and I could not even sleep. Divorce has also left me with endless anger towards all men.
Rebellion	His aggression is terrorising me.
	My son does not listen, and disrespectful to me and teachers at school. Does not want to do chores.
	When I talk to him, he started raising his voice against me.
School challenge	No interest in school work. I would frequently be called at school to attend hearing: teachers indicate that he does not do school work, disrespect of teachers and has joined school gangsters – smoking behind toilets.
Mother – son relationship	I felt as though I am also losing the bond with my son kids. My son does not listen when I talk to him. I feel there is a gap between me and my children and my children

	do not respect me because I am single mother.

Health challenges	Due to the rebellious behaviour of my son, I developed a chronic headache.
Financial	They demand what I cannot afford.
Children conflict	The children constantly fight, and when I separate them, one will feel that I take side.
Social challenges / stigmatization	At church I feared that they will discover that my son is into drugs, and I would seem as a failure. And again when I am at church, my children are not there, what will happen? At work, I would sometimes hide myself because some people know my child as being intelligent and they do not know that he is into drugs, and he may end up dropping from school.
Participant 4	
Financial challenges	I cannot afford the things that my son needs because of finances. The better school that he wants to be at, I also cannot afford due to finances.
Mother- Son Relationship	My relation with my children is not bad.

	He asks me questions that are hard for me to answer as a mother. He is not violent but has withdrawal syndrome.
Academic challenges	My son academic performance has dropped. That is hurting him.

The common themes found from the divorced single mothers:

1. Financial challenges

2. School drop-out

3. Discrimination and stigmatization

4. Anger

The data reveal that Financial challenges is most common challenge confronted by divorced single mothers. After divorce, the family has less money to leave with compared to the period before divorce. However, the majority of the divorced mother could still at least put bread on the table because there are educated compared to those who had children out of wedlock. Therefore, the level of education was very imperative in the profile of single mothers and their general wellbeing as it could determine the chances of one getting a better paying job.

The data further divulged that adolescent boys who come from a divorced single mother household is likely to drop out of school. Stigma from some communities and anger are some of the experiences that single mothers contend with. The behavioural challenges of the adolescent boy, relationship between the mother and her son, general lack of support from the close family and community, the feeling of loneliness and the deteriorating health condition of the single mother also prevalent amongst the divorced single mothers. Further analyses shall be done later in the chapter.

5.5.3. SINGLE MOTHERS: HAVING CHILD OUT OF WEDLOCK

Themes	
Participant 1	
Communication barriers	There are things you want to talk about but you are afraid because of gender.
Rebellion and disrespectfulness	Sometimes when I talk to him, he just bangs the door and move away. Because of his defiant behaviour, I am honestly afraid of him.
Children Conflict	The son usually fight against his sister and as a single mother, it is hard to call bring peace between them.
Discipline	I wish the father was here to help with discipline.
Financial challenges	Unemployment subject me and my children to serious poverty.
Academic challenges	I was invited to school for hearing, that my son does not do school work and he banks classes. He has finally dropped from school because of his unruly behaviour.
Emotional challenges	I was very angry against every man. I once even attempted suicide.
Participant 2	

Loneliness	I was lonely and ended up getting into another relationship which also never worked.
Financial Challenges	I experienced serious financial challenges as a result I could not afford sufficient basic food, clothes.
Siblings Conflict	To separate the children during their constant fights, has been very hard.
Emotional Challenges	I had several suicide attempts.
Rebellious	The children have started talking back with aggression.
Mother – Son Relationship	I also turn to be aggressive to them when I respond to some of their awkward questions.
Participant 3	
Emotional challenges	I was filled with rage, anger and animosity against men who wasted my time and hurt my emotions.
Academic challenges	His academic performance took a nose dive. He ultimately dropped out of school as a result of deviant behaviour.
Rebellious behaviour	He joined gangsters at school. He started taking "nyaope" and other illegal drugs. He was then very aggressive and violent even in the house.

Mother – Son Relationship	I was afraid him as he was violent and realised that there is a rift between me and him.
Participant 4	
Financial Struggle	I am unemployed and I have been struggling with finances for my children's clothing, food and schooling.
Emotional challenges	I was like I am failing as a mother. I felt ashamed of my situation. Children have withdrawal symptoms.
Academic challenges	My lack of education contributes to my family poverty.
Participant 5	
Support System	There is no support as my father does not want me and my son. And a Sense of rejection
Emotional challenges	I thought of throwing my son away because of the emotional pressure. I developed a sense of hate. It is truly stressful, as a single mother if cannot meet the basic needs of my children.
Academic challenges	My boy is certified by school teachers as a slow learner.

Mother – Son Relationship	The children ask question of why they do not have their father. The situation is hurting
Social Challenges/Stigma	The community assume that single mothers are whores and cannot be trusted.

The single mothers who have children out of wedlock is one of the fast growing phenomenon in our society today. The ground data disclosed the following quotidian experiences:

1. School drop-out among adolescent boys

2. Anger: most single mothers who have children out of wedlock are angry against men who betrayed them.

3. Stigmatization and discrimination

4. Financial challenges

5. Rebellious behaviour of the adolescent boys

5.5.4. **THE EXPERIENCES OF SINGLE MOTHERS**

There are different single mothers' experiences that the interviews have brought to light. However, the author will zoom to the most frequent experiences.

5.5.4.1. Financial challenges

All the co-researchers reported to having the financial challenges after the loss of their spouse. They could not meet the basic needs of their respective families. The financial inadequacies could be attributed to lack of paying job to women. The respond of the widow reminded the author of Garfinkel and McLanahan, (1986) suggested that mother only families are more likely to be poor because of the lower earnings capacity of single mothers. Therefore, even if a man and

woman would do the same job, but still the man will earn more than the woman under the pretext that he is the main family provider.

"My first struggle was financially as my husband did not leave anything to survive with. I struggle to pay children school fees, transport to school and even clothes" (lamented one of the single mothers).

The financial challenges as faced by single mothers vary from one to the other. Some struggle to have money for day to day expenses, some have money for school fees and other struggle with school transport fair and clothes. Financial strains were the common denominator across the single mothers even to those that have little income.

5.5.4.2. Emotional challenges

Two of the co-researchers reported to having serious emotional challenges, including anger, depressing and suicidal thoughts and only few indicated sleeplessness. These responses reminded   me of Olson G.K. (1984) articulation on various types of depression symptoms:

1.   Affect – This indicates that depressed people experience feelings of sadness, depersonalization, discouragement, desolation, despair, low feelings of selfconfidence and self-esteem, agitation, anticipatory anxiety, fears of being alone and of death, hopelessness, boredom and irritability. There is commonly a diurnal in mood and depressed people usually look sad.

"At that moment I was filled with rage, anger and animosity against this man who wasted my time and hurt my emotions."

Therefore, these negative feeling may have been externalized and subsequently affect the parenting approach. A depressed mother is not a happy mother.

2.   Cognition – Negativity is a hallmark of depressed thinking. This results in negative view of self, low-self-esteem; negative view of the world; and negative

expectations of the future or pessimism. Depressed individuals typically are very self-blame when anything goes wrong. They are self-critical and self-demanding.

In confirming Olson view, one single mother said, *"I was extremely stressed as I could not manage my household. Mu failure to meet the needs of my children made me feel very worthless as a single mother"* (direct words).

3.   Physical - In addition to changes in affect and in cognition. Depression involves changes in the body functioning. There are two types of sleep disturbance in depression, that is hypersomnia (excessive sleep) and insomnia (reduction in sleep). There are three insomnia patterns: Initial insomnia (difficult falling asleep); middle insomnia (waking after a few hours of sleep) and terminal insomnia (early morning waking).

4.   Behaviour – The behavioural changes in depressed counselees are far the most part caused by the depressed induced affective, cognitive and physiological alterations. Most common among the behavioural symptoms are crying, withdrawal, slowed – down movement, agitation and hallucination (1984:345-368).

Therefore, it is the view of the author that most widows undergo depression at some stage of their single motherhood. Some may be depressed for a longer period and others for a shorter period pending the resilient factors and coping skills one has.

The primary data reveals that that single mothers, raising adolescent boys born out of wedlock are angrier than the divorced and widows. Perhaps the anger is aggravated by the feeling of betrayal by the father of the child and compounded the rebelliousness of the adolescent boy.

5.5.4.3. Rebellion of adolescent boys

The co-researchers reported that their boys turn to be rebellious even though not all are violent in this regard. Some reported that their adolescent boys turn to be more nocturnal travellers, that they come back late in the evening and

they are reprimanded they swear at them. The attitude of disregarding instructions results in the breaking of relations between the mother and the adolescent boy. Several studies have confirmed that rebellious behaviour and delinquency among the adolescents is associated with low societal status and disruptive homes (Robins L.N. & Shirley Y.S. 1967; and McCord J. 1991).

Two types of rebellion against social fitting in (rebellion of non-conformity) and against adult authority (rebellion of non-compliance). In both types, rebellion attracts adult attention by offending it. Parents usually dislike adolescent rebellion not only because it creates more resistance to their job of providing structure, guidance, and supervision, but because rebellion can lead serious kinds of harm even in the children personal life.

1.   It can cause young people to rebel against their own self-interests, rejecting childhood interests, activities, and relationships that support self-esteem.

2.   it can cause then to engage in self-defeating and self-destructive behaviour, like refusing to do school work or even physical hurting themselves.

3.   It can cause them to experiment with high risk excitement, like accepting dares that as a child they would have refused.

4.   It can cause them to reject safe rules and restraints, like letting impulse overrule judgement to dangerous effects. And

5.   it can cause them to injure values relationships, pushing against those they care about and pushing them away.

"I realised that raising an adolescent boy alone is not a child's play. Life is not easy, particularly with drug addict and a rebellious adolescent" (single mother, direct words).

Most single mothers cried that the aggression of their adolescent boys is terrorising them in the house and most of these boys have plunged into substance abuse.

Therefore, adolescent rebellious is not simply a matter of parental aggravation, it is a matter of concern to the broader society. Although the young person thinks that rebellion is an act of independence, it is actually never a pathway to

independency. Rebellion causes adolescents to depend on their self-definition and personal conduct on doing the opposite of what the society expect of them.

5.5.4.4. Stigmatization and Related Discrimination

Stigma is usually when a person is labelled by their condition and their humanity is diminished in the process. A stigmatized person is seen as part of the identified stereotype. The empirical data reveals that stigma is one of the attributes that is discrediting and devaluing the single mothers. Stigma operates at multiple levels, from individual to broader community. As Goffman (1963) reminded us earlier on, that stigma is basically a social phenomenon rooted in social correlations and sculpted by the cultural and structure of society (Link B.G. and Phelan C. *et al.*, 2007). However, it may be unrealistic to think that we can eliminate stigma altogether (Brown, 2001:1). It can be managed and minimized.

Therefore, the realistic thing to do, is to reduce stigma and its impact to almost diminishing it. Giffin's definition implies that stigma is inflicted by people on other people. Stigma is a mark of disgrace that differentiates a person from others. The stigmatized woman is sometimes labelled by her single mother status, which is part of the stereotypes from the community. Negative attitudes and beliefs towards single mothers creates prejudice which leads to negative action and discrimination. Stigma of single mothers can therefore be elucidated in terms of cognitive and behavioural constructs of stereotypes, prejudice, and discrimination. Stigma discredit and reduces the stigmatized from the whole and usual person to a tainted, and discounted one.

Corrigan P.W. and Blink A.B. (2016) define stereotypes as seemingly fact based knowledge structures inherent to any given culture that typically contain negative evaluative components.

Stereotypes become prejudice when people develop negative emotions and evaluations toward the object of the stereotype. Therefore, single mothers' stereotypes represent the common held generalizations about qualities of mothers based on the single motherhood as stigmatized group.

Prejudice occurs when people believe a stereotype to be true and apply its carries pending generalization in their attitude and judgments of others to whim the stereotypes corresponds.

Discrimination is therefore the result of prejudice. The stereotypes against the single mothers are mostly dehumanising instead of being a deterrent towards the exponential increase of single motherhood. Perhaps one of the damning stereotypes is generalising that single mothers are bad role models to their children hence their children are rebellious and mutinous.

Stigma brings several experiences (cf. Hatzenbuehler 2014):

- Shame
- Blame
- Hopelessness
- Distress
- Secrecy
- Loneliness, isolation and social exclusion
- Misrepresentation
- Stereotyping and derogation
- Being treated differently that the rest of society
- discrimination

Hence, single mothers because of the stigma attached to the status, isolated and lonely. The challenges they are confronted with their adolescent boys are kept secret because feel ashamed of being judged and ostracised. Stigma and discrimination worsen the wounds of dealing with adolescent boys spend time on the street and come back home and bully everyone. It is therefore vital that we look at the types of stigmas as experienced by single mothers.

5.5.4.4.1. Types of stigma

According to Corrigan (2004, a typology for understanding stigma would encompass the following categories, public stigma, self-stigma, label avoidance, and structural stigma.

- Public Stigma

It is the process by which individuals in the general population first endorse the stereotypes of single mothers and then act in a discriminatory manner. This type of stigma represents what the public does to the single mothers.

"The community would view us as though we divorced our husbands so that we may take theirs. We are perceived with suspicious eye. Most villagers do not trust single mothers" (words from single mothers).

And another one responded by saying, *"I am afraid that if at church they can discover that my son child is smoking, I would look like a failure."*

The responses are derived from general public perception of single mothers and they have been internalized. Such stigmas make single mothers to have inferiority complex and not to embrace their single mother status with pride.

- Self – Stigma

Self-stigma occurs when a single mother buys into society's misconceptions about single mothers. By internalizing the negative belief, individual single mother or a group of single mothers may experience shame, anger, hopelessness, or despair that keep them from seeking social support, employment, or treatment for their health situation.

Self-stigma has been divided into three progressive stages:

First, individuals with single motherhood must be aware of the stereotypes about single motherhood, then they must agree with the stereotype, and finally the stereotype is applied to them (Corrigan *et al*., 2004). Applying or internalizing stereotype can further lead to low self-esteem and damage selfefficacy because of fears on incompetence or inability to keep the demands because of impact of single motherhood. Behaviourally, the single mother may give up trying. Others may say, "I am not worth like the married mothers."

- Label Avoidance

People are publicly labelled through association with a single mother program or groups. To avoid being labelled, a single mother might not join the support group that would be helpful or discontinue the support group once initiated. The actual data indicate that very less number of single mothers are part of the support groups.

- Structural Stigma

Structural stigma further contributes towards the plight of single mothers. Structural stigma talks to the policies of private and government institutions that restrict the opportunities of single mothers.

5.5.4.5. Discrimination

While stigma is an attitude or belief, discrimination is behavioural because of those attitudes or beliefs. Bigotry occurs when individuals or institutions unjustly deprive others of their rights and life opportunities due to stigma.

Discrimination may result in the exclusion or marginalization of people and deprivation of their civil rights, such as access to fair housing options, opportunities for employment, education, and full participation in civic life.

Discrimination encompasses different treatment on the basis of being a single mother.

The participants reported that some church and community members discriminated against them because of their single mother status. Others reported to have been prejudiced because of the notorious behaviour of their adolescent boys.

"Some of the community members view us as though we are promiscuous therefore, we are not trusted" (one responded)

The single mothers feel that they are not trusted even within the church cycle. Therefore, discrimination and stigma impedes effective clinical and pastoral care, and contribute to numerous challenges that single mothers face. The majority of the pastors are males and single mothers are now sceptical to consult them for pastoral care due to the negative perceptions from the society.

Even though most single mothers are stigmatised, there are very few who are able to withstand and those who are hopeless about their situation. The impact of stigma of single mothers can be reduced through education. Proper education of the single mothers themselves and community, can assist in replacing the negative stereotypes with factual progressive facts.

5.5.4.6. School drop-out

A family remains a central unit of socialization, and the moulding of personality of the growing and developing human organism. Positive family enviroments helps in motivating children to acquire education. Janosz, LeBlanc, Boulerice, and Temblay (1997) suggest that drops out are more likely to be boys than girls. In a different study, Van Houtte (2004) found that boys are less motivated than girls and have less positive attitudes towards school. In general, it is recorded that girls spend more time doing homework, displaying disturbing behaviour in the classroom and play truant less often. Girls have high expectation of themselves and are more enthusiastic about continuing their studies. Boy take it easier, work less hard and are distracted more quickly. Therefore, boys would be more inclined to risky behaviour which may result in school drop-out.

"He was now smoking "nyaope". He became more and more aggressive and even violent behaviour. He would not be tamed even by his uncles. At that time, he had dropped from school"

The interview showed that a high percentage of the adolescent boys raised by single mothers drop out of school. This perpetuates the cycle of illiteracy and poverty with the family. According to the collected data, the adolescent boys born out of wedlock are more likely to drop out of school compared to those from divorced and widowed household.

Besides the common themes as alluded, the single mothers reported lower level of adherence for their children. Single mothers had significantly less education which impact on them obtaining better paying job opportunities. That significantly escalates the family stress, lower levels of esteem and communication as single mothers get frustrated, not knowing how to enforce the essence of schooling to their children. It often leads to diminished selfesteem which manifest in the feeling of inadequacy, worthlessness and deficiency by single mothers.

The collected data from the clergy and social workers is imperative in buttressing the one collected from single mothers.

5.5.4.7. Strategies used by single mothers to cope with the challenges

They study revealed that single mothers differ in terms of their coping mechanisms. Some rely on family and friends for support. However, the majority reported that they never had any form of support. Others resolved to use pray as a source of strength and inspiration in their hour of need. Having faith in God and attending counseling in the church played a pivotal role according to some of their responses. Doing petty jobs was part of coping to those that did not qualify or afford to get a professional job.

5.5.5. CLERGY

Themes	
Participant 1	
Unruly Behaviours	They are sometimes confronted with unruly behaviours from their sons.
Discipline	Having a husband would have made a big difference in maintaining discipline in their household.
Role-modelling	The majority of boys raised by single mothers are deprived of fatherly role model.
Hopelessness	Some single feel neglected by the father of their children in relation to the responsibility on a child.
Participant 2	
Guilty	It is common for single mothers to feel guilty after undergoing divorce.

Financial challenges	Most single mothers are financially struggling (mostly unemployed).
Social challenges	Single mothers are judged by their communities and those divorced are generally viewed as failures.
Emotional Challenges	Low-self-esteem: mostly feel embarrassed.

Disciple	Most struggle with instilling discipline particularly to teenage boys.
Resilience	Single mothers generally struggle to bounce back
Participant 3	
Communication	There are issues with boys you will not be able to address easily as a single mother.
Rebellion	Boys are prone to disobedience and disrespectfulness when there is father.
Siblings - conflict	Single mothers generally find it hard to resolve the conflict among the children
Emotional	Both mother and children are to contend with individual anger issues.
Discipline	Boys from single mother household are generally illdiscipline.

Participant 4	
Financial challenges	Single mothers are likely to experience insufficient resources.
Psychological	Meeting the emotional problems of her children while she is wounded is a challenge.
Support	Lack of support from the father of the child
Participant 5	
Discipline	Without the support of the father, disciplining an adolescent boy may be a night mare to single mothers.
Financial Challenges	Single mothers generally lack support from the father of the children.

Several themes emerged from the interviews with the clergy. The following themes were predominant from the clergy interviews:

- Discipline: The clergy interviews unveiled that discipling their adolescent boys one of the paramount challenges that single mothers are confronted with. T

- Financial challenges: The majority of single mothers are struggling financial. In todays' world, where the continuing of economic stability seemingly cannot be attained, mostly reduction in income of single mother families are observed. Literature review has indicated that single mothers are more likely to plunge into chronic poverty and that the chronic poverty rate for non-regular employees among single mother is exponentially high. The socioeconomic crisis has negative consequences on the emotional and cognitive development of the child. Studies have indicated that the economic distress of single mothers are due to being in low

salary, insufficient employment opportunities and in a limited number of support. According to Kotwal and Prabhakar (2009), divorced single mothers are trapped in a vicious cycle of financial problems and other stressful life events.

- Anger: Single mothers are struggling with anger. The source of single motherhood may leave the single mother with indelible psychosocial scars. Anger may lead into poor decision making and emotional instability. The data collected from single mothers affirm that single mother's divorced relationship, have much anger problems that widows. Anger is generally a response to external or internal event perceived as a threat, a violent or an injustice. Kotwal posits that single mothers tend to suffer from a feeling of rootlessness and lack of identity after divorce/widowhood.

This is especially true of women whose identity was formerly associated with that of their husbands. In many women, feelings of guilt, shame, resentment, anger and anxiety about future are dominant, that they bring out personality changes. Data was collected regarding the experiences of single mothers who are divorced, widowhood and those who had children outside marriage confirmed these different emotions.

5.5.6. SOCIAL WORKERS

Themes	
Participant 1	
Parent – child relation	Single mothers feel that the behaviour often is worsening while the boys feel that their mothers do not understand them.
Discipline	Adolescent boys experiment with drugs, alcohol and gangsterism.

Rate	The difficulty of single mothers raising adolescent boys has also increased,
Role model	There is a need for father figure
Participant 2	
Financial Challenges	The majority of single mothers face financial constrains as they need to meet the child financial needs alone.
Rate	The rate of troublesome and rebellious boys, in custody of single mothers has increased.
Participant 3	
Discipline	Behavioural problem of the adolescent has increased.
Participant 4	
Disciple	The increase of the behavioural problem of the adolescent boys is a serious problem to single mothers.
Participant 5	
Financial challenge	Financial struggles of single mothers is evident.
Discipline	The rebellious behaviour of adolescent boys increases rapidly. It is a serious challenge that single mothers mostly face.
Psychosocial challenges	Stress and depression are common among single mothers.

Mother – Son relation	Responding to awkward questions raised by the adolescent boys, is a challenge.
Participant 6	
Financial Challenges	Generally, single mothers struggle to make ends meet.
Discipline	The rebellious behaviour of adolescent increases.
Loneliness	
Psychosocial challenges	The social challenges lead to hopelessness and helplessness to single mothers.

With social workers' interviews, the following themes were blurted:

- Discipline: The social workers experience also confirmed that single mothers are likely to struggle with child discipline. The rebellious and violent behaviour of the adolescent boys' present single mothers with a serious barrier in fulfilling the task of parenting.

- Parent – Child relationship: Due to ill-discipline and lack of respect by some of the adolescent boys, the parent-child relationship is compromised and ultimately broken. The rebellion against the mother's rule and expectation is exacerbated as the adolescent boy is drawn into experimenting with substance use and delinquency. Studies have also shown that behaviours such as disruptiveness, substance use, and repudiation of academics are linked with maladjustment indices such as depression, anxiety, and peer rejection, but each has also been associated with high status in adolescent peer group in low-as well as high-income samples (Luther and Ansary *et al*., 2005). This kind of behaviour may

compound the emotional and psychological distress confronted by single mothers.

Financial challenges: Financial crisis amongst single mothers seem to be one of the consistent themes across the interviews. Retrospectively, Bronfenbrenner (1990), views economic resources as enablers for optimal parent child relationships (Thomas; Hanson and McLanahan (1994). Therefore, parents under economic stress are less able than other parents to provide adequate levels of support and control to their children.

Therefore, from the social workers' interviews, the single mothers are struggling to discipline their adolescent boys.

5.6. PRELIMINARY CONCLUSION

The results of the data gathered from the questionnaires have assisted the researcher to reach certain conclusions on the quality of life for single mothers in general as a result of raising an adolescent boy. Through the results, the researcher has discovered that most single mothers are struggling alone to raise their adolescent boy child, without any adequate help.
Most mothers are becoming single mothers at a tender age and without a career and this has affected them to a larger degree. The economic challenges and high rate of unemployment in South Africa has worsen their plight. Even those that have been to school, finding well-paying job is very hard. Hence, the data has revealed that some single mothers work longer hours in trying to augment their minimum salary. This causes a strain on single mothers especially, and bereft them quality time with their children. This in turn affect the growth and development of their children, for they will suffer from lack of parental control and supervision especially adolescent boys.

Therefore, single mothers encounter numerous challenges. They experience poor quality of life which negatively affect their children. This chapter has presented the raw date as collected from the ground through interviews. The following chapter will present

the discussions on the findings and conclusions as well as recommendations.

CHAPTER SIX

DISCUSSION OF FINDINGS and PASTORAL CARE MODEL

6.1. INTRODUCTION

This chapter provides the discussion of the findings, draws conclusions from the research study about the challenges of single mothers in raising adolescent boys. It also gives recommendations and relates the implications of the findings to pastoral care methodology of healing. Suggestions for further have also been highlighted.

6.2. PROFILE OF SINGLE MOTHERS

The following discussions were made which are consistent with the profile of single mothers who partook in the research survey.

6.2.1. Age and number of children

The study findings reveal that the majority of respondents were young mothers when they had children. The birth of a child out of wedlock has been one of the

major contributors of single motherhood. The study revealed that the average age of single mothers who had children out of wedlock is thirty years while the divorced and widow is forty 40 years and above respectively.

Child Trend Data Book (2015) concluded that in 2014, the great majority of teenage births were to unmarried women. 99% for teens under the age of fifteen and 89% for fifteen to nineteen years old. This compares with 66% of births to women ages twenty to twenty-four, 37% to women ages twenty-five to twenty-nine, and 24% to women in their thirties and fifties. Age is significant in the study as it can also show maturity of single mothers and the level of resilience depending on the age. Literature has also suggested that older single mothers are more likely to have positive welfare aspirations for their children are more likely to support their children compared to young mothers (Lombe, Sefadi and Nowransky, 2001). This then indicates young single mothers are likely struggle to care for their children.

The study findings indicated that younger single mothers have more children than those who are in their thirties mid-thirties and above. The findings of this research are consistent with other research studies which indicates that young single mothers are socially and economically compromised as they mostly have more children to care for. In his theory of socioemotional selectivity (Carstensen, 1992; Carstensen *et al.*, 2003), posits that when individuals experience events that lead them to perceive that their time to achieve goals is limited, they tend to enhance their focus on socioemotional goals and reduce their focus on more instrument goals. Therefore, the researcher posits that when a young single mother realises that her goal of achieving better education goal is constrained by early child birth, then she surrenders herself to further child birth for commercial reasons.

Literature further reveals that this phenomenon is rifer in countries where child and forced marriage are a norm (Gilligan and Pillemer, 2014). In these countries, young single mother is extremely vulnerable as they have been robbed of the opportunity to go through the childhood stages and they are expected to assume adult responsibility when they are not equipped and immature. Becoming a single mother at younger age, clearly disrupt the women's education opportunities thus limit the chances of securing well-paying employment. Without quality education, single mothers parenting is a devastating affair to many struggle to make ends meet.

The study findings depict that the majority of single mothers who experiencing childbearing out of wedlock, had more children than the widows and the divorcees. On average, divorced single mother and widows have two children respectively while single mother with children out of wedlock have four children. Realistically, the more children one has, the more the responsibility of taking care of them. This present a sad state of single mothers who have bigger number of children to care for, for it means the family is more prone to poverty or living under a squalid environment. This ushers them poor quality of life.

The study findings also revealed that the youngest age of the children for most of the single mothers is sixteen. These children require a lot of care and monitoring as they are said to be more vulnerable, yet the mothers are out there in quest of food for their children and themselves. The much needed bond between mother and child is distorted and the children are confronted with complete absent parents. Bosma & Kunnen, (2001) noted that relationship with parents is critical in imitating and maintaining healthy identity development.

In a natural representative sample of Dutch adolescents, Meeus, Iedema, Maassen, and Engels (2005) found that family support was significantly related to identity exploration and commitment (Schwartz *et al.*, 2009). Therefore, parent-adolescent commitment was related to adolescent identity development. It is also apparent that single mothers are confronted with more life stresses and challenges comes to the issue of handling their children's behaviour. It is laconically clear that that raising an adolescent boy as a single mother is an arduous responsibility for single mothers.

6.2.2. Causes of single motherhood

The study findings indicated that premarital birth is the major contributor to single motherhood in Albert Luthuli municipality, followed by divorce and then widowhood. It was hard to trace adoption because formal legal adoption is generally not applicable. Traditionally, there is informal adoption where people use relatives as adoptive parents and that process cannot be legally accounted for. The research has revealed that factors such as unintended pregnancy or birth to unmarried couples, divorce, separation, death of a spouse and single parent mother adoption are the major contributors to single mother motherhood. Donor insemination is not a popular rout in the community.

The escalating number of single motherhood through premarital child bearing could as a result of poverty and economic challenges, as young girls could be prone to wallow in premarital sex for financial gains.

Previous literature by various scholars have attributed premarital pregnancy to be the number one causative factor in the increase of single motherhood in South Africa (Mbafeno 2013). Mbafeno's findings indicated that premarital childbearing was the main source of single motherhood is countries such as Zimbabwe, Lesotho and Swaziland. Russel (1993) in a study on premarital childbearing in Swaziland, found that there was an increase in the number of births outside marriage, suggesting that it was not a new phenomenon but a recognized pattern among the Swazi women too. Therefore, the research mirrors the same results and they can be said to be inconsistent with other empirical studies.

6.2.3. Education

Every participant (single mother) wrote her education level on top of the questionnaire that accompanied the consent form. The study findings revealed that the divorced single mothers were better equipped with education. The lowest education level was certificates while the highest was Bed (Honours). At the same time, the lowest education level of the widows was standard six (equivalent to grade 8) and mostly have degrees. The study reveal that most single mothers who had children out of wedlock, never completed matric. As evidenced in the research, most participants who did not have tertiary qualification struggled to gain employment. Hence, little education negatively affected their quality of life. The literature has attest to the fact that teenage childbearing has long lasting repercussions in the livelihood of the mother and the child (Card 1978). The young mother acquires less education than contemporaries, and she is limited to far less prestigious job opportunities. The research has revealed that less educated single mothers are far lower economically and thus affect the cognitive development of their children.

Lack of quality education means lack of sense on control, confidence and low self-esteem. Low education level can lower the capacity of a single mother to deal with life pressures, and this can contribute to ones' stress and hence compromise the quality of life.

Existing literature suggests that single mothers with only high school diploma are more than three times as likely to live in poverty as single mothers with Bachelor's degree (Gault, Milli and Cruse, 2015). Low education levels, especially failure to graduate from high school, result in high unemployment and acute poverty. The research found that single mothers who did not complete high school, their children are also struggling at school. An educated parent is an immediate role model to the child. Literature indicates that offspring who are living with single mother at age seventeen are less likely to complete school that offspring who are living in two-parent households. Living in a mother family decreases the incident of high school completion by four percent for an average child (Coleman and Ganong, 2015).

Generally, parents are primarily responsible for the education and career development of their children. Literature claims that children academic performance improves when both parents are actively involved in their education (Nyarko 2007). Therefore, the educational aspiration of the parent inspires the child also to value education. Atkins (2010) has attributed high level of depression to less education among single mothers.

Hence the study revealed that less educated single mothers have low selfesteem and they find it hard to participate in the community social organisations and global economy. Therefore, they get negatively affected by their single mother status. In their non-activity, they feel lonely, helpless, hopeless, lack of identity and lack of confidence.

Wuraola (*et al.*, 2016) confirms that women's illiteracy position perpetuates poor health, inadequate diet, early entering into adulthood, frequent pregnancies and continued cycle of poverty. Therefore, education is buffer to single mothers in their struggle to assert themselves in the society. Hence, the evidence from literature suggest that the level of education is positively correlated to higher sense of control and self-efficacy (Demo & Acock, 1996). The research results as alluded indicate that the majority of single mothers have inadequate education. Lack of education then means lack of control, lack of confidence and high self-esteem. And it increases the incapacity to deal with life pressures and can contribute to one's stress and hence compound the state of quality of life. As single mothers struggle to juggle with the strain of parenthood, education, and employment, the church needs to affirm that God loves them.

6.2.4. Economic status and financial strain

The study findings that the majority single mothers battle with financial strain. This present pathetic reality of the majority of single mothers might be as a result of low education level, high unemployment rate in the country, or institutional gender discrimination. Many single mothers are confronted with considerable economic barriers in their endeavours to fulfil the task of parenting. Economic lack and financial inadequacies are directly linked with poverty. The escalation of poverty in many single mother families is one of the major stressors that single mothers experience when trying to provide and protect their children, and makes emotionally distant, harsh, and makes inconsistent parenting more likely. Parents living in poverty are more likely to be poorly educated and less able to support their children and their education.

According to the Canadian Institute for Health Information (2004:16), single mother is significantly more likely than other mothers be poor and to experience financial stress and food insecurity. The evidence from the study revealed that the overwhelming number of single mothers' struggle to provide for their children's food, clothes, school fees, school transport. Low income says that tantamount to strain in parental care-giving responsibility that single mothers are perpetually contending with. Economic stress has been linked with selfreports of anxiety, depressing and feeling of incompetency in daily life. Thus the economic deficiency compromises the single mothers and their quality of life and that of their children. It can therefore be said that single mothers' economic hardship is one of the major contributors of parents' distress which may hamper the single mothers' ability to be supportive, sensitive and consistent with their children.

These findings are in consistent with the situation in South Africa where people due to economic malaise in the country, they find themselves below poverty datum line. Statistics South Africa in their examination of the trends of absolute poverty between 2006 and 2015 found that despite the general decline in poverty between 2006 - 2011, poverty levels in South Africa rose in 2015. It was found that the poverty head count to 55.5% from a series low of 53.2% in 2011. This translate into over 30.4 million South African living in poverty in 2015. According to the Living Conditions Survey (LCS) report (2014/2015), when looking at the poverty headcount by sex using the upper-bound poverty line (UBPL), adult males and females experienced a headcount of 46.1% and 52.0%,

respectively. Adult females experienced higher levels of poverty when compared to their male counterparts, regardless of the poverty lines used. This reports indicates that even though poverty is national crisis, but female adults are at higher poverty risk than their male counterparts. Realistically, the economic crisis of South Africa has affected the nation as a whole and this has translated to high food prices, poor living conditions and increased child mortality. The lives of single mothers have not been spared from the fever of economic decline with a likelihood of feminization of poverty. As a result, single mothers lack economic ability to cater for their family's needs, hence children are grossly and negatively affected in ways which also affect their growth and development. Hence, the study revealed that almost all the single mothers indicated being affected by the economic strain and they wished if there was partner to carry the economic burden with them.

6.3. MOTHER-CHILD RELATIONSHIP

Mother-child (adolescent) relationship go through significant transformation during adolescence. Study finding suggest that most parent view adolescence as the most challenging and difficult stage to deal with in boy child. Mothers raising their children without the support of the father, reported more severe disputes with their children than did mothers in father-present family (MacCallum 2004).

Literature suggests that parent-child relationship require realignment to allow adolescents to develop more autonomy (Carr 2005). Therefore, good parentchild communication and joint problem solving skills facilitate better parentchild relationship. The absence of one parent changes the family dynamics by altering the methods of decision making and weaken the parental control over the behaviour of the child. Many studies indicate that a child especially a boy, needs his father's love and care. The studies argued that the father's presence enhances children's emotional well-being, whereas the absence of the father is often associated with emotional disturbances, including aggression and violent behaviours as well as poor social competence and academic problems (Langa 2014).

The research findings suggest that a reasonable number of single mothers are hopeless due to the rebellious behaviours behaviour of their adolescent boys. The study findings revealed that single mothers who have girl and boy

adolescent, the boy is more aggressive and rebellious than girls. Therefore, the antisocial behaviour of the adolescent boys is one of the major problems which causes a gulf between mother and the boy child in this regard.

Overall, prior research has shown that children who have experienced any kind of family change have poorer behavioural outcomes than children in stable twobiological parent families (Cherlin 2005).

In the same wavelength, Single-Rushton & McLanahan (2004) suggested that children from single parent families tend to have poorer cognitive and behavioural outcomes than those from intact families.

The researcher has found that adolescent boy from single mother household is more at risk for severe behavioural problems, from non-compliance and temper tantrums through delinquency, violence and other anti-social behaviour. This was evident as other single mothers reported that their adolescent boys were even swearing at them, involved in taking drugs and stealing to get drugs. This present an agonizing state of single mothers raising an adolescent boy.

With the escalation of ill-mannered behaviour form the majority of the adolescent boys, it seems as though an African pride of raising a boy child is fading away in the contemporary society and a boy child has become more of a liability. However, the study also revealed that there are adolescent boys under the guardianship of single mother who are well mannered. Literature indicated that a boy child has become an endangered species, as they are recruited to engage in drugs, substance abuse and end up being killed, some incarcerated and others acquiring diseases (Fancy 2016). Therefore, substance abuse seems to enhances a high personality disorder in the adolescent boy and make him more aggressive and disrespectful.

The researcher found that the adolescent boys have expanded the emotional and psychological wounds of the single mothers. The conflicts the single motherhood heightened the agony of single motherhood. Hence, the diminishing relationship between the mother and the adolescent boy compromises the health of the lone mother.

The reports from social workers have revealed that more boys who engage in fights at school and are disrespectful to the educators are likely to come broken homes and single mother households. The effects of the boys fighting at school is huge on deteriorating health of the single mother. The majority of single

mothers reported to have been summoned at school on several occasion because of their adolescent boys' violence, truancy and even substance use. The evidence from the literature also suggest that adolescent rebellion against adult's rules is rife. The rate of experimenting with drugs and delinquency is soaring among the adolescent boys, (Luther 2005). In many adolescents, this kind of behaviour may signify a form of maladjustment among some adolescent boys. Several single mother reported their image been damaged by that kind of behaviour. According to the single mother's report, reprimanding did not yield any positive results, instead it worsened the relationship between them and their children. Consequently, that mutinous behaviour made some single mothers feel disgraced and even abashed to appear in public space. The researcher has further found that the majority of single mothers are suffering from self-stigma from their adolescent boys' bad reputation in the community. The feeling of shame and humiliation as reported by the majority of single mothers, reminded the researcher of Wimberly's view of moving from shame to self-worth.

Wimberly articulates how Jesus came to grips with the shame and humiliation in his own life and how we can imitate him in the manner we handle shame. He focuses on how Jesus dealt with the shame that others brought to him and the implications this has for how we can overcome shame by internalizing and reenacting Jesus' stories in our lives. In exploring Jesus parables and their implications for helping us live lives grounded in none shamed – based values. (Wimberly E.P. 1999). The single mothers should be helped to manage the shame of single parenthood brought by divorce, out of wedlock birth, adoption and widowhood. When the single mother gets equipped with circumstantial shame, she should be journeyed with to handle the shame brought by her adolescent boy. It is when she manages to handle the shame, that she would gain self-worth and self-confidence and never allow herself to be defined by the behaviour of her adolescent boys.

6.4. HEALTH ISSUES

The study finding unveiled that the majority of single mothers are psychologically and emotionally hurt. The study revealed that the health of the single is not only affected by type of separation with the father of the child but

also by the behaviour of the children. One of the participants had to take temporary disability leave after she suffered from stroke. The findings from research revealed that one the single mothers who was terrorised by her adolescent boy, was attacked by a stroke which nearly killed her because of the lack of quality medical care and remoteness of medical centres. The medical report read that the major cause of the stroke was depression. The researcher views this on a very serious light. In the midst of already dwindling finances the single mother should spend the little money for medical consultations. That may collapse the family finances all together. The findings from the research implies that to be a single mother is very stressful and agonising responsibility to many. Lack of emotional support and role overload may not help to stabilise the wellbeing of single mothers.

The findings further indicate that the majority of the single mothers decide to work much longer hours than their counterparts who are not single mothers. Some single mothers reported that they are lonely, therefore to be at work is far better than to be at home. To some single mother working longer hours is a means of escaping the trauma caused by their disobedient and ill-discipline boys. However, working long hours may give rise to psychological health problem due to the pressure of not having adequate rest and coming back home still having to do the chores. Strong mother-children bonding and child monitoring is detrimentally affected. These finding are consistent with Mac Callum & Golombok (2004) study report which found that the rate of depression found among single mothers was associated with psychological disorder. Therefore, a depressed mother will likely impart the same depressed emotions on the children. Without any access to a better medical assistance due to economic factors, it means the single mothers' health plight cannot be attended to. Our public medical centres are apparently poorly equipped to assist this second largest population from youth in the municipality.

Without any medical aid nor finances for specialised health treatment, single mothers remain subjected to poor health conditions. The deteriorating health of the single mother may increase their mortality rate.

According to her report, it is alleged that if the chronic depression was diagnosed and received medical attention earlier, she could have averted the stroke eruption. It is evident from the research that people who do not have

medical cover are less likely than those who have medical cover to seek better health care services, which result in poor health care outcomes.

The unavailability of medical cover that the researcher has discovered from the majority of single mothers, could be the one critical reasons most single mothers experience deteriorating health condition. Due to lack of medical cover and unaffordability of better health facility, the quality of life of these single mother is compromised. The researcher has discovered that single motherhood is one of the vulnerable but ignored group. Therefore, the church cannot be a true prophetic voice while it remains oblivious to the realities of single mothers.

6.5. PSYCHOLOGICAL AND EMOTIONAL WELLBEING

The research findings reveal that single mothers experienced different psychological emotional pain as a result of single motherhood complicated by rebellious behaviour of their adolescent boys. The grief expressed by the widows, reminded the researcher of Elizabeth Kubler Ross's statement, "death strikes indiscriminately, it cares not at all the status or position one has, everyone will die, whether rich or poor; famous or unknown.

Every good deeds will not excuse their doers from the sentence of death; the good die as often as bad." She adds that it is perhaps the inevitability and unpredictability of death that scares and frightens people (Kubler Ross, 1975:5). The literature suggest that diminished self-esteem can lead to the feelings of inadequacy, unworthiness, and deficiency (Behnke, Scott, Plunkett and Sands (2011). The ability of a single mother to perform her duty of nurturing the children may be compromised due to unstable emotions.

The researcher also observed a sense of emptiness and how loss of their loved one had left them with irreversible emotional damage. One could not, but notice the pain brought by the unresolved death and how some of the single mothers still struggle with the loss. The loss resulted in multiple losses that is the loss of economically, loss of friendship, loss of self-worth and many other related losses. These multiple losses escalated the stress level as reported by most of the participants including the clergy and social workers. The pain from these multiple losses was aggravated by adolescent boy's rebellious and unruly behaviour.

The research divulged that the impact of the delinquent boys, on the health and psycho-emotional well-being of the single mothers is unbearable. The research finds further reveal that the rebellious behaviour of the adolescent is not only confined to poor economic background. However, the poor economic milieu exacerbates it to detriment of the well-being of the single mother as she needs to take all the heat from her son's turbulent behaviour.

The study findings on all the challenges that single mothers face, ranging from the loss of their spouse through death, divorce or separation, to economic challenges, stigmatization, to rebelliousness of their adolescent boys, are consistent with literature that single mothers are susceptible to depression, anxiety, feeling of helplessness and being worried. They are reported to have elevated psychological distress (Hope, Power and Rodgers 1999). Psychological distress brings general dissatisfaction of life that single mother's experience. Hence, the research revealed that some of the single mothers once or twice had suicidal thoughts. These suicidal thoughts are attributed to the acute distress level that is also protracted without any hope of relief.

6.6. SOCIAL SUPPORT

The research findings reveal that the majority of the single mothers did not have social support either from the family nor community. Hamid and Salleh (2013), defines social support as the feeling of being supported by others. They further categorized social support into four categories:

a.   Emotional support - feeling cared for, love and appreciated. Therefore, every human being needs to be appreciated and loved. This kind of support builds selfconfidence.

b.   Appraisal support – feedback and social comparison on how to evaluate things. Constant feedback is imperative for improvement and in that way a person is enabled to evaluate his action and reaction.

c.   Informational support – information about how to handle situations. Informational support equips a person with skills on how to handle different situations. This is particularly important for single mothers as they confront serious challenges.

d.   Instrumental support – receiving aid and help. In certain circumstances, people may need to be supported with food particularly those that are living in acute poverty.

These types of support may either be from the family, relatives and closed relatives. The habit of sharing the feelings as well as the burden of life, lies in our African DNA. However, lack of social and emotional support thus affected their well-being and their quality of life single mothers. These findings are consistent with literature on social learning theory which indicates emphasis that learning is a social process. The observation and participation is a means of learning (Pritchard & Woollard, 2010). Lack of social support deprives both the single mother and the adolescent boy of an environment from which they can learn and develop positive coping skills.

Observably and also as some participants have reported that they usually isolate themselves from community as a result of stigma and discrimination that goes with being a single mother. The researcher thinks that the society tend to shun single mothers and look down upon them to encourage marriage and discourage children out of wedlock.

6.7. COMMUNITY PERCEPTION

Study findings suggests that a large number of people in society still hold the conservative view that a woman needs a man in order to raise a child. The view subjects the single mother to variety of stigma connotations. The further revealed that single mothers are presumed incapable of providing stable family lives. Conventional wisdom holds that family stability rests on heterosexual twoparent partnership because it offers both sexes. The results demonstrated that the majority of single mothers were stressed by the way the community will perceive them due to the behaviour of their adolescent boys. To some this perception resulted in withdrawal from community activities including church attendance to some. Their withdrawal community activities became the breeding ground for isolation negative self-esteem. The public stigma then exacerbates stress level that single mother experience.

The findings also revealed that single mothers are mostly judged by the behaviour of their children. If the child is lawless, and unethical according the general corms in the community, the blame usually come back to the mother. It

is revealed from the research that some of the adolescent boys who were already in drugs, had also started stealing from the neighbours. That caused the single mother's sleepless nights trying to figure out the solution to help their illdisciplined adolescent boys. Therefore, the single mother usually internalise the negative report from the neighbours. Hence, the withdrawal from public gatherings and even church.

Findings reveal that some a negative embarrassed that church members will know of their children behaviour and they will apparently look at them as failures. Most single mothers seem to be dominated by these negative public stigma and opinions to the detriment of their own wellness.

6.8. GENERAL LIFE SATISFACTION

The research findings revealed that the majority of the single mothers were happy with their living conditions, progress they have made in life and some with their social background. As the single were asked to narrate their background, the majority draw bleak picture of their social background. Some implied that they were ashamed that they did not achieve anything important in their lives. However, the majority of them reported to living for their children so that they may go the same route and also to improve the condition of their children's life.

Unfulfilled dreams and ambitions are generally some of the causes of dissatisfaction and regrets in the life of single mothers. In the literature, (Lee *et al.*, 1999) reports that multiple losses and increased financial and child care responsibilities lead to great risk of psychological problems and lowers life satisfaction of single mothers. General life satisfaction is the general indicator of the quality of life as experienced by single mothers.

On whether single mothers were content with their life by responding to statements about their life, ability to perform daily activities, their work, personal relationships with their children, access to quality health care, and their provision of basic needs for their family and finally about the support they get from their relatives and the community. The study findings revealed that majority of the respondents were dissatisfied with crucial parts of their lives, with the provisions of basic needs and life in general being the highest in which they indicated being dissatisfied with, following by being satisfied with being failing to manage the unruliness and rebellious behaviour of their adolescent

boys and the support from the relatives and community at large. Other previous studies have indicated that single mothers lack adequate social support from significant others (Mandara *et al.*, 2008). As also has been noted that the behaviour, it affects their ability to provide the family with basic needs which affect the entire family due to ill-health that is concomitant with it, poor quality of life result.

Contrary, there were single mothers who were satisfied with their lives. This group was mostly coming from abusive relationships and had good paying jobs. The only dissatisfaction was with their adolescent boys who had no role model and they reported discord in their relationships with their sons. By and large, they reported contentment in many areas of their lives. For those who indicated embracing some level of contentment in their lives, with provision of proper social support, it is possible to turn their situation around and help them to embrace the quality of life that they anticipate. The findings agree with Miller's research findings (1987), where despondence indicated increased independence, self-determination, perseverance and a belief in oneself which were identified as strengths for single motherhood, some single mothers are able to cope with life circumstances well (Lee *et al.*, 1999).

6.9 STRATEGIES IMPLEMENTED BY SINGLE MOTHERS TO OVERCOME CHALLEGES

The study revealed that single mothers employ various strategies to overcome or cope with the challenges of single motherhood so that they can improve the quality of their lives and that of their children. The study excavated different strategies like seeking spiritual advice from the pastor (I have shared my tears and trauma with my spiritual father), Reading the bible and prayer.

According to the research findings, a certain percentage of single mothers used touring and going recreational gatherings like stadiums to watch soccer matches as some mechanism to cope with stress and pressure of life.

The study indicated that others are using the acceptance of their condition and try to be content with it as they felt that there is nothing they can do.

6.10. CREATING A MODEL OF CARING

The study revealed that most single mothers struggle to cope with the unruly behaviour of their adolescent boys. From the responses made by the participants (single mothers, clergy and social workers), it became evident that most single mothers suffer silently as a result of the unruly behaviour of their adolescent boys.

In the discussion with the clergy, it was apparent that the church does not have some clear guidelines on how to journey with single mothers in their experience of raising adolescent boys. The only intervention from the church if any relate to food parcels, which is not the core of the problem because other single mothers are economically viable. Therefore, there is a need for the church to develop a holistic model of caring for the troubled souls. The findings revealed that some are ashamed to come with their adolescent boys to church because they are known to be lawless and the feel that the church will view them as having failed in their parenting. It has been noted in the study that not all adolescent boys nurtured by single mothers are troublesome. That therefore, squashes the myth that all children raised by single mother troublesome.

The study argues that the rebelliousness behaviour of the adolescent boys has detrimental effect on the health, psychosocial and general wellbeing of single mothers. Therefore, it is imperative to explore the models that the church as an agent of care could employ in journeying with the trouble souls. The researcher firmly believes that the church should play a pivotal role in encouraging single mothers to come with their children to church irrespective of the moral condition. Their church cannot be polluted or be less holy by mingling with these children whose behaviour is crying for help.

6.10.1. Caring for the children of single mothers

In caring for the single mothers, it is imperative for the church to care for these boys of single mothers. Mostly they do not have a father figure or a male role model except their peers. Therefore, men in the church should be equipped in taking care of these adolescent and journeying with them and guide them towards responsible manhood. When these boys receive the transformative

gospel of Christ Jesus, they will start to respect themselves and then their fellow human beings. Pastoral care ministry is critical in capacitating men in the church so that they can have positive influence to the young men and boys in the church and community at large. Attending to the plight of the single mother should be done simultaneously with caring for the boy child in that household. The development of lay counsellors is vital if an intervention program is to be drafted towards helping single mothers at the same time intervening in changing the trajectory of the troublesome adolescent boys.

The effective communication of the gospel message depends on the preachers' understanding of his or her audience and the context in relation to the experience they have of God. This interpretation will inform our interaction with one another and with God. One can say that practical theology is the in which the living document is explored. We explore the human living document to investigate the care that is being provided to the people. At the same time, evaluating the quality of pastoral care provided to the single mothers and their sons is essential. Issues that pertains to emotional support, psychosocial and economic support and journeying with people out of love is the one major role of the church.

I fervently believe that exploring such issues is pivotal from a practical theological perspective because the emphasis is on the praxis of the church and the practice positively or negatively impact of the lives of God's people.

Youth and sexuality should be part of part of the congregational youth curriculum. Young people shall be taught Christian ethics, moral regeneration, like skills and long term detrimental effect of teenage pregnancy. This suggestion response to the findings that the majority of single mothers gave birth to their first children while they were still teenage.

Congregational leaders shall make it part of their calling to teach and guide youth into holy matrimony. This help in reducing the rate of young single mothers. In some cases, pastors as shepherd may have to introduce life orientation classes to teach about how to care for yourself and others. The researcher believes that the proper nurturing of the young people in the life of the congregation is part of supporting biblical faithfulness before marriage as most single mothers appeared to have had their first child while they were still teenagers. The youth preparation for marriage shall stem from the love of God and from experience of living in the community of love and grace.

6.10.2. Pastoral care

How care is being dispensed depends on the attitude of the pastor and understanding of the grace of God. According to Patton John (2005:77), "the pastoral attitude, perspective, or way of looking at things has most often been interpreted though the use of the biblical image of the shepherd. The shepherd is one who cares for all, but who is particularly concerned for those who are lost or separated from the whole community to which care is extended." Patton goes on to say, "the shepherding perspective is relational in that it is directed toward a particular person or persons, and its basic content is a tender, solicitous concern for those whom it is directed" (2005:17). Similarly, Osmer 2008 in his preface says that the scope of the field of Practical theologians includes matters of public importance beyond the church, and often is directed towards shaping public policy and social transformation. Therefore, the shepherding role of the pastor should bring transformation in the lives of the sheep inside the church and more in the field outside the church. The attitude of the pastor should influence his or her outlook of the community as it is another layer of the ministry field not distinct from the local church. Pastor are therefore not called to provide care and guidance only inside the congregation, but to the broader people of God. Relational shepherding as Patton exegesis it, require a paradigm shift to shepherd of the flock of God today. That brings the question of the quality care program not only for single mother and their adolescent boys who sometimes may not be church members. It is for this reason that the study submits that the pastoral care should be reviewed with a view of attending to the whole gospel message, that soul body and spirit.

Gerkin's model has a shepherd pattern which is captured in the imagining of Psalms twenty-three where the Lord God is depicted as the good shepherd who leads people in paths of righteousness and restores the souls of the people, and walks with the people among their enemies and even into the valley of the shadow of death. From this pattern, one can say that shepherding is a biblical model of pastoral care which aims at leading, nurturing, healing and protection people.

As single mothers have experienced turmoil and various devastations in their life journey, the pastor should lead them as a shepherd and to find healing and restoration in their soul.

Furthermore, Gerkin's model of shepherding connects with the ministry of Jesus Christ which was characterised by compassion. Repeatedly, Jesus embodied compassion in the face of ignorance, hunger, sickness, and even death. Pastor should assist single mothers and their adolescent boys to work through the redemptive mess and find grace for each other through shepherding. The reality is that those in deep distress need compassion and support more that judgement. When a relationship between parent and a child fails, it is a cause for repentance and mourning in the family. The researcher believes that pastoral role is associated with the ability to listen, remembering a person's narration, and responding empathically to their situation. This pastoral task, Osmer called it, "priestly listening" (2008:31). Congregational leaders experience episodes where they are to listen observedly as people share their problems, seek help, are hospitalised, lose loved ones, and pass through the stages of life. When they make observations and answer the question, *"what is going on?"* This heart lies at the heart of descriptive empirical task of practical theological interpretation. Priestly listening enables the pastor to listen enables the pastor not just gather information in the face of problematic or crisis situations like the situation of single mothers troubled by their adolescent boys. To attend to what is going on in the life of single mothers, it has to do with the quality of attentiveness the pastors give to people and events in their everyday lives.

Priestly listening as alluded by Osmer, is essentially explored in terms of a spirituality of presence. Ultimately, descriptive-empirical task of practical theological interpretation is grounded in a *'spirituality of presence'*. It is a matter of attending to what is going on in the lives of individuals, families, and communities. The challenge congregational leader's face is, how can we lead if we fail to attend to others in their particularity and otherness? What sort of influence do we have to offer if we have not struggled to overcome our own tendency to not listen, to rush to judgement, and to ignore suffering others in our midst? Struggling with these kinds of issues lies at the heart of the spirituality of presence. It is a matter of opening ourselves to the forming and transforming Spirit of God who remakes us in the image of Christ within his body. "Unless we learn to attend, we cannot really lead" (2008:34). Therefore, congregational leaders are encouraged to be attentive to the needs of the people in their particularity and uniqueness. Approaching what is going on in the lives of people with judgemental attitude closes the door for the congregational leader to understanding and objectively interpreting the suffering the people are

experiencing. Hence, the spiritual presence of the congregational leader will not felt nor experienced by the people. The study submit that the congregational leaders should be encouraged to listen not jump into conclusion as that can cause damage in the already troubled souls. The congregational leader is the compassionate listener and by so doing he becomes present in the live story of the troubled individuals.

Wimberley narrative approach buttressing Osmer's spirituality of presence. As the pastoral care givers prepare to care for help seekers through counselling, they need to ascertain that the environment is destruction free so that help seekers may not be interrupted as they narrate their story.

The care givers employ priestly listening approach as attentively and interpretively listen to the stories of help seekers. Wimberley articulates this method of pastoral care as follows: "Genuine pastoral care from a narrative perspective involves the use of stories by pastors in ways that help persons and families to visualize how and where God is at work in their lives and thereby receive healing and wholeness" (1991:9). As alluded, the is consistent with Osmer descriptive –empirical task of priestly listening.

At this juncture, the pastoral care giver immerse himself or herself in the narrative of the help seeker as he tries to understand what is going on in the life of the person seeking help. After understanding, it is then that he can use the biblical stories which the person can identify his narrative with and draw the strength from to find healing.

According to Wimberly, caring within a local congregation is a response pattern to God unfolding story. God's story of defeat of the powers of evil, oppression and suffering, is a story of healing and wholeness when people live meaningful lives in the community. He believes that God endeavours to draw people to his story so that the resources of God's reign ca be made available to them for their growth and development. Thus God's story is about drawing people into God's story, so that they might be shaped by the story and begin to see reality the way it is shaped by God's hand and teachings. This mission of the church of drawing people into God's story, Wimberley believes, has implications for the church worship, the church as the carrying community and the church in service.

When members in the church start to care for one another, then the church would be seen and accepted as a faith community, and as the care givers teach each other by listening to one another's stories.

6.10.3. Training of Pastors.

The continues development of the pastor is critical. The pastor is at the center of God's transformative agenda in local church and the community. The pastor is also a pace setter in communal change and culture creators, as he can bridge between different ethnic groups.

Concerning models of pastoral care in relation training of pastors, Charles Gerkin (1997) made several suggestions of tools that pastor should clearly be aware of and can use in journeying with God's people. He believes that the ministry of the pastor should be constructed on the following lines:

The pastor as a priest The

pastor as a prophet, and The

pastor as a wise guide.

This can be easily compliment the work done by other trained team members within the congregation and community.

The shepherding motif originated as a metaphor for the role of the king during the monarchical period of Israelite history, it was never institutionalized as a designated role within the religious community (1997:27). This motif was first appropriated within the religious life of Israelite as a metaphor with which to speak of the care of God for God's people. It is most captured in the Psalms twenty-three. Here the Lord God is depicted as the good shepherd who leads the people in paths of righteousness, restores the souls of the people, and walks with the people among their enemies, and even into the valley of the shadow of death. The shepherding motif appears again and again in the writings of the early church fathers as the organizing metaphor par excellent for the work of the pastoral leader. In more recent times the shepherd metaphor has been widely appropriated as a grounding metaphor for the care-giving pastor.

As the good shepherd, God restores the broken souls of the people. The training of the shepherd type of the pastor should be inclusive of caring for the broken

souls in the church and the community at large. The shepherding model provides a new perspective in the pastoral care ministry. As the shepherd, the pastor also guides the people of God to wholeness.

The Pastor as mediator and reconciler, Gerkin believes that in the New Testament no one demonstrates a better example of this role than the Apostle Paul, who strove to lead a ministry of reconciling people to one another and to Christ, the head of the church.

The pastor as a ritualistic leader. Gerkin brilliantly introduces the model in this way: "What do we desire to take with us from our ancestors of the middle Ages? Probably not their tight-faced control of the keys of salvation, the right to administer indulgences, or the given and withholding of the sacraments. (cf. Gerkin, 1997:82). Gerkin is giving the pastor a most prominent, role of administering the sacraments, through the Spirit of God. God then blesses His people, answers their prayers, imparts and bestows His grace and thereby effects healing and wholeness on the people of God.

Training of pastors should inculcate the whole person. The pastor in their shepherding role should be trained to meet the contemporary needs of the people even outside their church community. Equipping the pastors to help the people to identify their own world view is imperative. After the people been helped to identify and analyse their own world view, the shepherd shall affirm their positive and constructive view. By this, he will be helping the person to self-discover and isolate the erratic world view while maintaining positive view.

This process is also fundamental towards healing because the person would have identified the errors in his view that are exacerbating the wound and delay the healing. Pollard (1997:44) call the approach a 'positive deconstruction.' This journey will enlighten the person even to erratic view of God the bars him from experiencing the fullness of God's loving grace. Therefore, to facilitate healing, the help seeker should be supported to identify the errors in his or her perception, attitude and reaction. After the errors have been identified, he should be equipped to deconstruct them and remain with those that enhance his wellbeing and wholeness.

6.11. GENERAL RECOMMENDATIONS

Given the above analysis in the research, there is a need for recommendations to different stakeholders.

6.11.1. Recommendations for single mothers

- Single mothers should be helped to identify the hurt in their children earlier rather than later. They need to understand signs of serious behavioural problems in their children, such frequent aggression and destructive behaviours such as lying and stealing and severe learning problems. The early identification of child's behavioural problems will enable the single mother to get help before the child develops perpetual severe chronic behavioural problem.

- The atmosphere should be created within the family for the communications of feelings, it positive or negative, needs, desires, values, and hopes more vividly openly. The communication should be in a userfriendly atmosphere. That will help in assert the ground rules and the authority before even the crises begins.

- Chronic sleep deprivation, high-stress life style should be attended through professional therapy. Single mothers should not portray themselves as innately strong at an expense of their own health.

  It is imperative for single mothers to recognize the importance of healthy sleep. Because drowsiness and fatigue will render them ineffective at work and may cause them their most needed job.

- Rebuilding the self-esteem is imperative to regain the lost emotional and psychological self.

- The healing can be further enhanced by recognizing the hurt behind the anger. Single mother is encouraged to recognise if the source of her anger is the past relationship or the behaviour of the adolescent boy so the she

cannot have misplaced it. A misplaced anger may do more harm than good in the building the relationship between the mother and the child. There is need for self-forgive in wherever, the single mother has contributed in her family crisis.

- Nothing can be more demanding to single mothers than to be the primary caregivers to their family and the primary wage earners for their children. In addition to economic distress, single mothers have fewer emotional support. Thus, single mother requires educative skill development program. It is through basic skill development that they will be able to participate in small scale entrepreneurship programs to earn an income irrespective of their formal educational level. Earning a salary will not only help to put bread on the table, but it will also boast self-confidence and enable her to regain her voice and dignity in the society.

- The healing of single mothers should never be separated from the healing of the rest of the family. Hence, single mothers should understand family as the strategic center for emotional disturbance and also for intervention in order to promote health and heal illness. In that understanding, single mothers should participate in their own healing through participation in caring teams. Through the healing of the mother, becomes a facilitator of healing herself.

- It is recommended that single mothers should avail themselves for spiritual healing, through prayer, reading of the scriptures and meditation.

- Single mother should take extra precaution of who they get involved with, as some of them reported having some problems finding a partner and keeping relationships. This contributes towards emotional stress on the single mother, therefore, it is recommended that they should not be available for every man who proposes them because that may excavate the old wounds.

- Single mothers should integrate themselves into the community through engaging in the community activities and also be available to help others to find their own healing. It is in the process of ministering healing to others that they will also enhance their own healing.

6.11.2. Recommendations for the government, community and NGOs

- There should be better coordination between the government structures such as social development and the NGOs.

- There are several program available in the rehabilitation of the delinquencies and may be even general counselling. The study recommends that there should be more purposeful program for the healing of the single mothers. Such program should include but not limited to debriefing sessions and psychosocial interventions aimed at assisting the single mothers.

- The outreach programs from social development should mitigate the stigma and psychosocial challenges as confronted by single mother. This will help develop self-awareness and life satisfaction. The hidden single motherhood experience, the more people continue to believe that it is shameful and needs to be concealed.

- People should not be judged by their marital status nor social challenges they experience.

6.11.3. Recommendations for Pastoral care practitioners

- The pastoral care givers should be more holistic in their awareness and responses to social needs.

- The church today should be the center of healing and wholeness for both single and married people in the community.

- It is imperative for the pastoral caregiver to include the children of the single mothers in the healing sessions. That award theses children a rare opportunity to speak their negative and positive emotions in a free, nonthreatening and non-judgmental environment. It should be understood that when the child is healed, it will also reduce the stress factor in the mother.

- The family enrichment programs should be contextualised to capacitate parents and children on how to manage family difference and further entrench ethos of respect, particularly to children. Such programs should aim at responding to the perpetual affliction of single mothers at hands of their adolescent boys.

- The church should join hands with other stakeholders to fight against economic violence of extreme poverty as experienced by many single mothers and other community personnel. In doing so, then the church shall be the prophetic voice for the single mothers who mostly suffer in silence because of stigma associated to single mother status.

- The church should also be available to journey with the wounded single mothers and help them to find healing while at the same time help the adolescent boy by referring them to rehabilitation centres. The men in the church be available as fathers to these adolescents, to guide them through the turbulent period to adulthood.

- The church need to build capacity pertaining financial and personal management, so the single mothers will better manage their finances from the income making projects.

- As the study has reveal that child bearing at wedlock was one of the serious challenges and these young single mothers have more children than the widows and the divorcees, the study recommend that sex education should only be the problem of the school. But during church youth gathering, sexuality and morality should be vehemently discussed to minimise the scourge of young single motherhood.

- The study is advocating that the church should develop a training program for counsellors who will be skilled spiritual and moral counsellors for authentic and mission of the church to the community and the world.

6.12. PRELIMINARY CONCLUSION

The high rate of single motherhood calls into question the unsullied institution of marriage.   In the contemporary society, the consolidation of single motherhood seems to far exceed the marriage matrimony. Therefore, the plight of single mothers need to be urgently and practically addressed. As it is apparent that there is an inextricable relationship between single motherhood and poverty which the study has revealed that is the breeding ground for adolescent boys' delinquency and violence, the government need join forces with civil society in combating the scourge. There are several campaigns of gender violence and others on drugs and substance but, there is no campaign which speaks on single mothers who are vehemently suffering and brutally terrorised by their own adolescent boys. It is maybe because mostly die in silent because of the stigma and discrimination from the very society that should protect them.

When the single mother is hurt, she will transfer the hurt to the next object, which in most instances the children. When the children are hurt, they will transfer the hurt to their parents and community, then we end up having a sick society as we experience it today. A healthy mother breeds healthy family and healthy family breed's healthy society.

This section puts the findings against the research objectives to assess how much of them have been fulfilled. The study focused on the experienced of single mothers raising adolescent boys in Albert Luthuli municipality in Mpumalanga

Province. It also intended to investigate the challenges that single mothers experience as they raised their adolescent boys, their coping mechanism. The study further wanted to establish whether single mothers get any support from different structures like family, government, faith based organisations and other non-government organisation.

The objectives were measured empirically through research questions containing closed and open questions. The questions to single mothers contained fourteen questions in which two questions were open closed questions and the other twelve questions were open ended questions. The survey also had nine questions for clergy and seven questions for the social workers to gather the data from different perspectives.

The questions determined the quality of life for single mothers in three categories, that is widows, divorcees, and out of wedlock child bearing single mothers. The results were therefore generalised to all single mothers as there several similarities in their experiences. The results therefore demonstrated the quality of life for single mothers. The results generally demonstrated the pain, agony and trauma that single mothers raising rebellious adolescent boys consistently experience and how their ordeal affect their health condition and general life optimism. Embracing stressful life impacted on their other areas of life such as work related performance because of inadequate sleep and fatigue and depression. Hence, their quality of life was compromised and is not what they had initially wished for in their lives.

The question on the challenges the single mothers go through has shown that the kind of challenges single mothers go through and their stress factors. Came the rebellious behaviour of their adolescent boys came out as one of the major challenges. Coupled with it, it was the challenge of discipline.

The majority of single mothers reported the struggle of disciplining the adolescent boy and reported to be afraid of them. The financial challenge was second common challenge that single mothers had to contend with.

This challenge has various ramifications such as not being able to pay school fees for the children, buy clothes, food and maintain the wellbeing of the family. Most of the challenges single mothers are confronted with were compounded by lack of support which left them emotionally, psychology and socially torn apart. The quality of their lives was hugely and detrimentally affected.

The question of coping provided less information on how single mothers are coping with their daily struggles. The responses leaned most on the spirituality as the majority reported that they most pray and read the bible. A minority reported to that they go to the pastor for counselling. However, the responses where silent on practical steps so solve the financial challenge to help them combat escalation of poverty.

On social support from various stakeholders, single mothers receive little help mainly from the church. Even there, it was mainly confined to counselling and general church services. Lack of support system for single mothers jeopardizes their quality of life and increases their vulnerability.

CHAPTER SEVEN

SUMMARY OF THE FINDINGS AND FINAL RECOMMENDATIONS

7.1. INTRODUCTION

The proposed theology of caring was spelt out in the previous chapter and an attempt was made to suggest the baseline caring mechanism which will address the care of troubled single mothers in the most possible and sensitive manner.

Therefore, chapter is intended to provide the summary of all the findings established throughout the research journey, and the final recommendations which will take both the general and specific forms

7.2. EVALUATION OF THE STUDY

The foremost objective of the study was to investigate the experience of single mothers raising adolescent boy. It further dealt with whether there is a

difference between raising an adolescent boy and an adolescent girl. The twenty - four participants in the study had their own subjective experiences on the phenomenon. In almost all of their responses, prayer apparently a major resilient factor.

7.3. PARTICIPANTS

In the research proposal, the researcher aimed to interview eighteen single mothers that is six widows, six divorcees and six of those who gave birth out of wedlock. However, other single mothers withdrew from participation, which dropped the number to thirteen. The study intended to have at least five social workers, but six social workers ended being six. The participants were viewed as masters in their own field.

In this regard, the aim of the study remained consistent with each participant's context and continually refer to the text for each written story whilst making interpretations. The interpretations have dealt with individual themes and through the process of the use of language, personal identities and exchange of dialogue, new meanings were created with the participants. These were recorded in chapters' four and five of this study.

Participants were selected objectively, and could not be friends or acquaintance of the researcher, in order to ascertain the objectivity of the study.

The criteria for a safe and representative sample were thoughtfully determined in a way as to inclusively represent the spectrum of men participating in the research project. A letter was written requesting a permission from Albert Luthuli District social development, to interview the social workers, see appendix C. With the social workers, the district office telephonically said that the researcher should leave the interview questions with the manager in the local offices for the social workers to respond to the collect the after two days. The consent forms were read and explain to all participants before they could sign it.

The research was conducted under the following chapters:

7.4. BRIEF OVERVIEW OF THE STUDY

7.4.1. Chapter one

This chapter introduced the study project. The chapter dealt with research topic, namely the experience of single mothers raising adolescent boy. It was discovered that the delinquent and rebellious behaviour of the adolescent had a direct negative effect on the health and psychosocial life of single mothers. Humiliation and embarrassment experienced by single mothers, knowing that community members are mostly aware of the stigma that goes with single mother raising an adolescent boy.

The research had the following research aims and objectives

The behaviour of the adolescent boys created an unspeakable wound in the lives of the single mothers. That contributed to high mortality rate, health problems, stress and trauma and even shame to a countless number of single mothers.

- To investigate the experiences of single mothers raising adolescent boys

- To explore the effects of an age of a single mother in raising an adolescent boy.

- The cultural differences in raising a boy compared to a girl child

- The understanding of pastoral care givers on single mothers raising adolescent boys.

- To suggest the pastoral care model in order to deal with the challenges faced by the single mothers raising adolescent boys.

To my knowledge, the aim of this research study has been met. A model of how to care for single mothers who are terrorised by their adolescent boys has been suggested. The key to those suggestions, is to create an environment in which the single mothers may meet with their adolescent boys to discuss the impact of their behaviour on their life and journey with single mothers towards their healing.

The study advocates that single mothers should be treated with respect and dignity instead of being stigmatized by the community and the church as responded to by the interviews.

To my knowledge, this research would have met it objective when single mothers can find the new meaning and hope in life and she is equipped to deal with the troublesome adolescent boys. The boys are also rehabilitated in relation to their behaviour.

The research gab showed that this topic was unique in the field of practical theology. A great deal of academic research has been undertaken on related issues of bullying, single parenting and school dropout and mostly in sociology and psychology. This study, however, makes a contribution in the practical theology and particularly in pastoral care. It provides a unique approach to the informal mechanism that most clergy rely on to care for the troubled single mothers in most rural villages of Mpumalanga. However, the model can be contextualised for use in other communities as well.

7.4. 2. Chapter two

Chapter two dealt with the overview of literature from Western and African perspective. The overview was imperative for the broadening the knowledge of the researcher on the phenomenon under study. It also helped in focusing the research problem.

The literature revealed that the Western family relations is based on individualistic culture while the African family relations is based on communal approach. Hence, rearing for children in most indigenous African communities is community affair.

Findings from the literature also indicated that the proportion of single mother is higher in African American than in other nationalities in Europe, while the South Africa is confronted with early child birth.

Historically, the value of nuclear family is has changed drastically and financial stability of several women. Death is longer a major cause of single motherhood, but divorce and child birth out of wedlock. Due to instability of family structure, high rate of school drop outs has been experienced, more in divorced and children born out of wedlock families.

Single mothers are confronted with serious challenges among others role overload as they are expected to be the mother nurture the family and be the

father and guide and provide for the family. This result in serious stress on many of single mothers.

7.4.3. Chapter three

Chapter three presented the road map on how the research project will be executed. It focused on research methodology and design utilised in this study, and outlined specific epistemological bases, sample, and data collection and analysis method, the chapter also touched on several ethical considerations that the researcher took into account that the researcher took into account when devising this thesis. Thirteen single mothers were interviewed. In the thirteen single mothers, five single mothers who had children out of wedlock, three were widows and five were divorcees. Six social workers were interviewed through a co-researcher who was also a social worker in the same working station. Finally, five clergies were interviewed. The collected data was grounded on the personal experiences of single mothers raising adolescent boys.

Sampling was done randomly from the single mothers who had experience of raising an adolescent boy(s).

Pollard and Osmer were respectively employed in entering the world of single mothers. The world of single mothers was entered into with positivity and acknowledging all the positive values and views that they have.

 In affirming their dignity, the study was able to identify the errors in their journey which needed to be positively deconstructed.

However, Wimberly approach was inadequate in addressing the narratives from single mothers' perspective. The plight of the single mothers required someone to attentively listen to. Hence, the study butteries Pollard with Osmer who advocated talked on priestly listening. Osmer helped the researcher to enter the space of the single mothers with clear view that is listen to their concerns and needs. He assisted the researcher to understand what is going on in the world of single mother, why is this going on? What ought to be going on? And how might we respond? In responding to these four practical theological questions interpretively, one had objectively listened. Priestly listening says that one should not enter into the world of other people your own agenda. As many single mothers traverse on a lonely journey, Osmer helps with descriptive empirical task in the spirituality of presence. This enabled the researcher to

attend and guide the single mothers according to their needs. The clergy should be the interpretive guide in the congregation and the community. Gathering information helped in discerning patterns and dynamics in the lives of coresearchers, which facilitated the guidance that was required and journeying with them towards wholeness. Osmer also narrated in normative task, the priest encourages the congregation to see itself as God's people (cf. Osmer 2008:9). Through Gerkin's model of was employed in journeying with single mothers and help them to find healing and wholeness in God, this is imperative for single mothers who some of them have lost self-worth. Therefore, it is vital to encourage single mothers to see themselves as sees them. That help them to rediscover their self-worth as an image of God. Then, investigation of the concept of single motherhood and adolescence followed.

7.4.4. Chapter four

Chapter four explored further the phenomenon of single motherhood, their plight, adolescent boys and the behaviour. The study found that single mothers are confronted by numerous and unique challenges. Amongst other challenges, the economic challenges are rife in many of their families which entrenches poverty across the families. Lack or inadequate education contribute towards joblessness and subsequently economic vulnerability.

They are also faced with psychosocial challenges. They are to deal with social stigma of single mother status. Some suffer from self-identity after respective husbands have passed on, because they were identified by the husband they were married to. Sleeplessness, anxiety and fatigue are some of the psychosocial challenges that are confronted by single mothers.

Effects of single motherhood on children

The study suggest that single motherhood has an effect on development. As most single mothers have less time to focus and monitor their children that may expose them to negative influencers. Those who are working, because of loneliness, they spend more hours at work than at home, even when they come back home, they are still to do house chores. That limits mother-child communication, which has detrimental effect in their relationship. Contrary to children from both parents' family, where if one parent is committed another parent may be available, so the child does not lose parents at once. Because the

mother does not have time with the child, she may not understand the needs and challenges the child confronts daily. The mother absence may also result in the child's anger and anxiety which manifest in lawlessness and insubordination.

Risk factors of adolescents

Four risk factors were identified:

Family: The two parent family turn to exert a higher monitoring, which contribute to positive behaviour and better mostly better school performance. Adolescents born out of wedlock and divorced families turn to be more susceptible to negative factors and manifest repugnant behaviour towards their mothers. Study has revealed that the majority of adolescent boys from disrupted families use substances more heavily and more frequently than those from stable families.

Building positive relationship with the child during child's early, is mostly a buffer for any negative risk factor.

Community: The adolescent from disproportionately poverty threshold communities are at higher risk. The neighbour will inflict lower self-esteem and internalized negative self-worth in the life of the child. Conversely, the neighbourhood characterized by better social capital and assets will reflect positive image back to the adolescent.

School: Adolescents early school experiences is significant in personal and social development of the child. Risk factors in the school environment such as low levels of literacy, low self-esteem, bullying, poor school performance and lack of school integration, all contribute to the risk factors that adolescents are to contend with.

Peer: There is widespread agreement that the peer group is pf great social and psychological importance during adolescence. In addition to family influence, affiliation with substance-using peers is strong risk factor for experimentation. The peer group has an important influence on young people's attitudes, behaviours, perceptions and values.

Therefore, the adolescent's behaviours affected by various risk or positive factors. The exposure during the adolescent has on risk factors, will ultimately affect behaviour.

7.4.5. Chapter five

The chapter presented the ground data, and its interpretive analysis. Thirteen single mothers were interviewed. In the thirteen single mothers, five had divorce experience, another five had children out of wedlock and the three were widows. Six social workers were interviewed through their manager who was the co-researcher. The process was elucidated to then the questions were handed over to the manager to conduct interviews in their convenient time. However, it was agreed that the responses will be collected at least after two days. Finally, five clergies were interviewed.

The grounded data revealed that the following frequent themes: rebelliousness of the adolescent boys. Financial challenges as experienced by most single mothers, particularly those who had children out of wedlock and divorcees. Discrimination and stigmatization from the faith and general community is experienced by the majority of single mothers. Most single mothers have anger from their past relationships, and also with their troublesome adolescent boys, which they struggle to diffuse. They are also affected by the school drop out of their adolescent boys.

7.4.6. Chapter six

This chapter discussed the findings, general recommendations and healings methodology.

The study revealed that sixty-six percent of the single mothers were between the ages twenty and twenty-four years, thirty-seven percent of single mothers were between the ages twenty-five and twenty-nine years of age. Only twentyfour percent were in their thirties and forties. Age is significant, as it speaks to the maturity of the single mothers and the level of resilience. The older single mothers are likely to have positive welfare aspirations for children than the teenage single mothers. The data also revealed that younger single mothers have numerically more children than their counterparts who are older.

Most divorced single mothers had higher level of education followed by widows and most of out of wedlock single mothers never even had matric or grade twelve. Lack of education is one of the major contributors to un-employability of many single mothers. It also affects the parenting style as the family is usually experience a web of lack.

Mother-son relationship is reported to be very poor in several single mother families. However, that can never be generalised as there are other mother-son relationships that are blossoming pretty well. The findings revealed that many single mothers are hopeless that their condition will ever change. The "not listening" attitude of the adolescent boys had detrimental effect on the health of single mother. The health deterioration of single mothers is epitomised by depression, anxiety, sleeplessness, despair and stroke to some of them. That reminded me of Proverbs 17:22 which states that a happy heart is good medicine and a cheerful mind works healing, but a broken spirit dries up the bones." (Amplified Bible). Therefore, when heart is heart is not happy, it compromises the health of the person. Hence, when the relationship between the single mother and their troublesome adolescent boys is sour, it impacts on the health of the single mother.

The study findings also revealed that several single mothers suffer from psychological and emotional well-being.

Social support was non-existent in many single mothers, hence they felt so lonely and others even attempted suicide. The lack of support either from the family of faith nor community was compounded by stigmatization and discrimination. Generally, the findings revealed that single mothers are not satisfied with their type of life.

7.5. *RECOMMENDATIONS* FOR FURTHER RESEARCH

The study focused entirely on the experience single mothers raising adolescent boy. The researcher proposes that an experience single father raising adolescent girl be investigated. This will assist to determine the variance of the studies and provide a holistic view of the phenomenon.

As the research is done from the perspective of semi-rural settlement, it is for that reason that it would be interesting to the other perspective from urban environment.

7.6. CONCLUSION

The study shed some light on the experience of single mother in raising adolescent boys and the trauma they suffer in the hands of their own sons. It

also exposed the inadequate social and emotional support from the church and community. The study was focused on the single mothers in raising adolescent boy, but the healing model can be employed in different context by various care givers.

It is essential that as a nation we should objectively address the issue of premarital child bearing, as the number of single mothers proved to be compounded by it. Furthermore, with high rate of unemployment, these children are likely to be born into poverty which is a major fuel to substance abuse and school dropout. Therefore, the entire community should hold hands in advocating for the reduction of teenage pregnancy by intensifying early family education on both girls and boys.

Finally, the study has motivated other pastors to establish single mothers' desk in the churches. Workshops and seminars scheduled in order to equip the church to better care for the troubled souls of single mothers and their children. The provision of food parcels alone is not a solution to the plight of single mothers. Therefore, pastoral care givers should be equipped for the holistic caring approach and the approach should include the entire family of the single mothers. The study admonishes that single mothers should be treated with respect and dignity, as other people who made in the image of God.

APPENDIX A. [SINGLE MOTHERS]

THE PURPOSE OF THE QUESTIONS: It was soliciting the participant's factual and emotional journey as experienced by the participants in their words.

PERSONAL INFORMATION (FICTITIOUS NAME IS PREFERRED)

SURNAME OF THE PARTICIPANT: _____

NAME: _____

ADDRESS: _____

ID NUMBER: _____

OCCUPATION: _____

CONTACT NUMBER: _____

HIGHEST STANDARD OF EDUCATION (TERTIARY): _____

1. For how long have been a single mother?

2. What placed you in this role of single mother?

3. Can you journey with me about the struggles you are facing in this area?

4. Share with me the number of children you have?

5. Would you please give a brief background about yourself?

6. As an African woman, what is your understanding of single mother?

7. What challenges are you facing while raising your children?

8. What challenges are you facing in the community and the church?

9. How are you coping with those challenges?

10. How do you think your children view you as a single mother?

11. What role do social workers play in supporting you?

12. Does the church have a specific ministry towards you and your children?

13. Briefly describe, how the church could assist in meeting the needs of single mothers and their adolescent children

14. What could be your advice to single mothers with similar experience as you?

APPENDIX B [CLERGY]

THE PURPOSE OF THE QUESTIONS: It was to solicit the primary data from the participants' experience.

PERSONAL INFORMATION

SURNAME: _____

NAME: _____

ID NUMBER: _____

OCCUPATION: _____ **CONTACT**

NUMBER: _____

1. How long have being in the ministry?

2. How would you define single motherhood in your own words as an African clergy?

3. What is your understanding of single motherhood?

4. From your experience of dealing with this issue, what is major cause of single motherhood?

5.

6. What are challenges faced by single mothers?

7. What mode of resilience do they have?

8. What role does the church play in this problem?

9. Briefly describe how you think the church could mitigate the effects of single motherhood

10. What pastoral care method will you share with them?

APPENDIX C [SOCIAL WORKERS]

THE PURPOSE OF THE QUESTIONS: it was to gather the raw data from the participants 'experience journey with single mothers.

SURNAME: _____

NAME: _____

OCCUPATION: _____

DEPARTMENT: _____

MUNICIPALITY: _____

1. Will you kindly share with me the background of this single mother?

2. Can you share your own definition of single mother?

3. What are problems faced by single mothers?

4. Has the problem increased or decreased?

5. What type of challenges do single mother faces?

6. What mode of resilience have single mothers developed if any?

7. What is the role of your department in this area of need?

8. What is your advice to single mothers who are challenged by adolescent boys?

04 DECEMBER 2018

PERMISSION TO CONDUCT INTERVIEWS

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

Please note that, I, Phindile Nkosi, district head for Social Development – Gert Sibande have granted permission to Pastor P Mhlabane to conduct interviews with social workers in the Department of Social Development.

I hope you will find the above in order

_____ MS PA NKOSI DIRECTOR: GERT SIBANDE DISTRCIT

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

Greetings   November 12 2018
RE: interviews for research purposes
Rev my name: Peter Mhlabane
Student no 13403088
He is a doctoral student-researching topic:" The experience of single mother, raising adolescent boy"
Peter started working with me since five years ago. He also completed M.Th. Honors, PRT 984. With me last year. Please assist him in any way, so that he can interview six social workers in order to fulfil his requirements. Interview are not one-to-one, but a questionnaire will be sent, so that participants can respond, and then send it back to him. The student is required to maintain confidentiality according to University as well as the standards of social work. Please present him with your ethical code, so that he is able to fulfill your requirement on this issue of confidentiality. He will also not use their real names; and geographical names will be invented, to confidentially respect co-researchers. He is hard working and eager to learn. If there is any further information needed, please do not hesitate to contact me at maake.masango@up.ac.za

Yours Truly

Prof M J Masango
0721958063

Faculty of Theology and Religion

Research Office Theology
Mrs Daleen Kotzé
Faculty of Theology

FACULTY OF THEOLOGY'S RESEARCH DATABASE:

NAME: Mhlabane P
STUDENT NUMBER: 13403088
COURSE: PhD
DATE: 27/02/2019

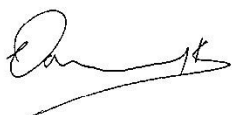This letter serves as confirmation that the research proposal of this student was evaluated by:

1) The Research committee: This applies to all research proposals

2) The Research Ethics committee: This applies only to research that includes people as sources of information

You are hereby notified that your research proposal (including ethical clearance where it is applicable) is approved.

(AM Kotze)

_____
On behalf of
Prof D Human
Chairperson: Research committee: Faculty of Theology and Religion

_____

Dr T van Wyk
Chairperson: Research Ethics committee: Faculty of Theology and Religion

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Adofo P.Y. and Etsey Y.K.A. (2016). The Impact of Divorce on Adolescent Students in Ghana. *Journal of Psychology and Counseling.* 2(4): 21-27.

Agbo M.C. (2014). Socio-Cultural Challenges of Child Adoption in Eastern Nigeria in West Africa. *Humanities & Social Sciences Review*. 2(1): 86-93 Allan G. and Crow G. (2001) Families, Household and Society. Palgrave, China.

Allan G. and Crow G. (2001) Families, Household and Society. Palgrave, China.

Atwater E. (1983) ADOLESCENCE. Library of Congress Cataloguing in Publication Data. U.S.A.

Amato P.R. (2005). The Impact of Family Formation Change on Cognitive, Social and Emotional Well-being of the Next Generation: *The Future of Children*.15 (2):75-96. USA

Anyebe A.A., Lawa H. and Adeniyi B.R. (2017). Community Perception of Single Parenting in Zaria, Northern Nigeria. *Journal of Nursing and Care*. DOI: 10.4172/2167-1168.1000411.

Atkins, R, (2010). *Self-Efficacy and the Promotion of Health for Depressed Single Mothers.* New Jersey. Ewing

Bank Leslie (2007). *Migrant Labour in South Africa:* HSRC Conference Report. R.S.A. University of Forth Hare.

Behnke A.O., Scott W., Plunkett S.W., Sands T., and Bama-Colbert M.Y (2011). The Relationship Between Latino Adolescents Perceptions and Discrimination, neighbourhood Risk, and Parenting on Self-Esteem and Depression. *Journal of Cross-Cultural Psychology.* 42(7): 1179 -1197.

Bender D., Leone B., Barbour S., Stalcup B., and Swisher K.L. (2004). *Single – Parent Families*. Green Press. California

Berhanu F. (2015). The Influence of Parental Divorce: *The Influence of Parental Divorce on the Personality and Social Adjustment of Adolescent Students of Jimma, Angaro and Mizan Town.* 2(1): 44-61.

Bhaska A. & Areeka B. (2015). Causes of Divorce: A Descriptive Study from Central Kerala. *Journal of Evacuation of Medical and dental Sciences.* 4(20): 3418 – 3426

Burns A. & Scott C. (1994) Mothers-Headed Families and Why They Have Increased. Lawrence Erlbaum Associates Publishers, London

Botha E., Kiley J., and Werner A. (2011). *Introduction to Work Psychology*, Oxford, South Africa.

Bless C., Higson-Smith C., and Sithole S.L. (2013) Fundamentals of Social Research Methods: An African Perspective. (5th Ed). JUTA, South Africa

Blumer H. (1969). *Symbol Interaction*. Englewood Cliff, NJ: Prentice-Hill

Bray R. & Dawes A. (2016). *Parenting, Family-Care and Adolescence in East and Southern Africa: An evidence-focused Literature review,* Innocenti Discussion Paper 2016 – 02, UNISEF Office of Research Innocenti, Florence.

Brodzinsky (1993). Long Term Outcomes in Adoption: *The Future of Children Adoption.* 3(1)

Bryman A. and Burgess R. (2002). *Analysing Qualitative Data.* London: Routledge Casey T. & Maldonado (2012). *Worst Off – Single Parent Families in The United States (U.S.)*: A Cross-National Comparison of Single-Parenthood in the U.S. and sixteen Other High Income Countries.

Caisse J., d'Arc Gaudet & Godin J. (2007). Low-Income, Single Mothers Francophone Mothers and the Educational Achievement of Their Children. *Canadian Journal of Education.* 40(4).

Carr A. (2005). *The Handbook of Child and Adolescent Clinical Psychology: A Contextual Approach*. Routledge. New York

Chanda K. & Pujar L. (2018). Stress and Psychological Well-being Among Single Parent. *Department of Human Development Families Studies*. 6(4): 226-232.

Chapman T. (2004). Gender and Domestic Life: Changing Practice in Families and Households. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

Chessman S. (2010). *The experience of Single Mothers: Resilience in their multiple Roles*. Edith Cowan University.

Child Welfare Information Gateway (2013). *Impact of Adoption on Adopted Persons.* Washington, DC

Clark S. and Hamplova D. (2013). *Single Motherhood and Child Mortality in Sub-Saharan Africa: A Life Course Perspective.* Demography (2013) 50:1521-1549

258254

Clark C. (2011) Hurts: Inside the World of Today's Teenagers. Baker Academic. USA

Curtis A.C. (2015). Definition of Adolescence. *Journal of Adolescent and Family Health.* 7(2), article 2

Coleman M.J. & Ganong L.H. (2015). The Social History of the American Family: An Encyclopaedia. Sage Publications

Corbin J. & Strauss A. (2015). *Basics of Qualitative Research: Techniques and Procedures for developing Grounded Theory*. London: Sage

Corrigan P (2004). *How stigma interferes with mental health care*. 59(7); 614625

Creswell J.W. (2014). *Research design: Qualitative, Quantitative, and Mixed Methods Approaches.* (4th Ed). London: Sage

Creswell J.W. & Poth C.N. (2018) *Qualitative Inquiry and Research Design: Choosing Among Five Approaches*. (4th Ed). SAGA, London

Dahlberg L., & McCaig C. (2010). *Practical Research and Evaluation: A start – to – Finish Guide for Practitioners*. London: Sage

Denzin N.K. & Lincoln Y.S. (2013) *Collecting and Interpreting Materials* (4th Ed). SAGE, London

Dlamini N.S. (2006). Measurement and characteristics of single mothers in South Africa

Essien A.M. & Bassey A. A. (2012) The social and Religious Challenges of Single Mothers in Nigeria. *American Journal of Social Issues & Humanities.* 2(4): 240251.

Falana B.A., Bada F.O., & Ayodela C. J. (2012). (Single Parent Family Structure Psychological, Social and Cognitive Development of Children in Ekiti State. *Journal of Education and Developmental Psychology.* 2(2): 158

Fancy C. (2016). Single Parent: A Challenge to the Family in the Contemporary Society. *Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences*. 21(10): 31-37

Flick U. (2009). *Introduction to Qualitative Research* (4th Ed). London: Sage

Garriga A. Sarasa S. and Berta P. (2015). *Single Mothers Compared to Two-Parent Families*. V.33 (42), pp.1165-1210.

Gault B. Milli J. Cruse L.R. (2015). *Investing in Single Mother's High Education: Cost and Benefits to Individuals, Families and Society*. Institute for Women's Policy Research.

Gerkin C.V. (1997). *Introduction to Pastoral Care.* Nashville: Abingdon Press, USA

Glazer H.R. (2010). Parenting After the Death of a Spouse. *American Journal of Hospice and Palliative Medicine.* 27(8): 532-536.

Golombok S. & Tasker F. (20150. Socio- Emotional Development in Changing Families. *Handbook of Child Psychology & Development Sciences,* (7ᵗʰ Ed.). John Wiley & Sons, New York.

Gianesini G. (2016). *European Families: Structures, Policies and Social trends*. Department of education, University of bologna. Harma R.F. (2016). *World Widows report: A Critical Issue for the Sustainable Development Goals*. (1ˢᵗ Ed.) Standard Information. London

Haase T. & Pratschke J. (2010). *Risk and Protection Factors for Substance Use and Among Young People: A Comparative Study of Early School-Leavers and School-Attending Students.* Stationery Office. DUBLIN

Hamid S.R.A. & Salleh S. (2013). Exploring single parenting process in Malaysia: Issues and coping strategies. *Procedia – Social and Behavioural Sciences* 84 (2013) 1154 -1159

Harkonen U. (2007). *The Bronfenbrenner ecological system theory of human development*. 12-21.

Hashmi S. (2013). Adolescence: An Age of Storm and Stress. *Review of Arts and Humanities,* 2(1).

Heiland F. and Liu S.H. (2006). *Family Structure and Wellbeing of Out-of-Wedlock Children: The Significance of the Biological Parents' Relationship.* 15(4): 61-104.

Heine Sophie (2016). *The Rise of Single Motherhood in the EU: Analysis and Propositions.* European Policy Brief. Number 2:2016

Hethering E. & Clingempeel W. (1992). *Coping with marital transitions: A Family System Perspective; Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development.* 57:1-24. doi: 10.1111/j.1540-5834. 1992.tb00300.x

Hertz, R. (2006). *Single by Chance, Mothers by Choice: How Women Are Choosing Parenthood without Marriage and Creating a New American Family*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Huang C.Y., Costeines J., Ayala C., and Kaufman J.S. (2014). Parenting Stress, Social Support, and Depression for Ethnic Minority Adolescent Mothers: Impact on Child Development. *J Child Fam Stud;* 23(2): 255 - 262

Holland, D. (2011). *The Essential Guide to Grief and Grieving: An understanding Guide to Coping with Loss and Finding Hope and Meaning Beyond*. Alpha: USA

Henning E., Van Rensburg W., & Smit B. (2005). *Finding your way in Qualitative Research.* Pretoria: Van Schaik Publishers

Janosz M, LeBlanc M, Boulerice B. and Tremblay R.E. (1997). Disentangling the Weight of the School Dropout Predictors: A test on Two Longitudinal samples. Journal of Youth and Adolescence, 26(6).

Jones D.J., Zalot A.A., Foster S.E., Sterrett E., and Chester C. (2006). *A Review of Childrearing in African American Single Mother Families: The Relevance of a Coparenting Framework.* DOI 10.1007/S10826-006-9115-0

Judith W. (1986). Single Mothers: Issues of Stigma. *Paper Presented at the Annual Convention of American Psychological Association* (4th Ed): 21-26

Kaslow F.W. (1980). *Stages of Divorce: A Psychological Perspective*. 24(4/6). 718 -742

Kendell (2003). *Sociology in our Times;* (*Fourth Edition*). Wadsworth and Thomas Learning 48-53

Kotwal N. and Probhakar B. (2009). Problems Faced by Single Mothers. *Journal of Social Sciences.* 21(3):197 – 204.

Kothari C.R. (2004). *Research Methodology: Methods and Techniques* (2nd Ed). India: New age publishers, London

Kumar Ranjit (2014) *Research Methodology: A step by step for beginners* (4th Ed). SAGE, London

Kowska I.G., Basinska M., & Napora E. (2018). The Resilience of Mothers and their Job Satisfaction: *The Differentiating Role of Single Motherhood. Social Psychological Bulletin*, 13(2); article 27156.https://doi.org/10spb.v 13i2.27156

Langa M. (2014). Meaning Making in Growing Up Without a father: Narrative of Young Adolescent Boy. *The Open Family Studies Journal*, 1(7):51 -61).

Lapan S.D. and Quartaroli M.T. (2009) *Research Essential: An Introduction to Designs and Practices.* San Francisco: Jossey – Bass A Willey Imprint Lincoln Y.S. Handbook of qualitative research. London: Sage

Lee M.Y., Law C.K., & Tam K.K. (1999). Life Satisfaction of Single Parent in Hong Kong. *International Journal of Sociology of the Family.* 29(1): 23 – 28.

Lerner R.M. and Steinberg (2004). *Handbook of Adolescent Psychology (2nd Ed.).* Wiley. Canada

Leophold T. (2018). *Gender Differences in the Consequences of Divorce: A Study of Multiple Outcomes*. 55:769 – 797.

Lipsey M.W. & Derzon J.H. (1998). *Predictors of violent or serious delinquency in adolescence and early adulthood: a synthesis of longitudinal research*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage

Lincoln Y.S. *Handbook of qualitative research.* London: Sage

Luther S.S. and Ansary N.S. (2005). Dimensions of Adolescent Rebellion: Risk for academic failure among high and low-economic Youth.

Malhotra A. (2010) The causes, Consequences and Solutions to Forced Child Marriage. *International Center for Research on Women.*

Mandara J, Johnson J.S., Murray C.B., and Varner F. (2008). Marriage, money and African American Mothers' Self-Esteem. *Journal of Marriage and family*. 70: 1122 -1199.

Maxwell, J. (1996) *Qualitative Research Design: An Interactive Approach*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage

Masten, A.S., Best, K.M., & Garmezy, N. (1990). Resilience and Development: Contribution from the study of children who overcome adversity. *Department of Psychopathology,* 2(4), 425 – 444.

Mbafeno C. (2013). *Levels and Correlates of Single Motherhood in South Africa.* University of Witwatersrand. RSA.

McKenry P.C. & Sharon J.P (1994) Families and Change: Coping with Stressful Events. Sage, UK

McLanahan and Sandefur, (1994) Growing up with a single parent. Harvard University Press, London

Meda S.G. (2013). Single Mothers of Nairobi: Rural-Urban Migration and the Transformation of Gender Roles and Family Relations in Kenya. Urban people/Lide Mesta 15(2): 279-372.

Mello L. Govindaraju B.J. and Monteiro M. (2016). A Study on the Challenges Faced by Single Parent on Teenager Care. 2016: 2456 – 4664.

Moretti M.M. (2004). Adolescent-Parent Attachment: Bonds That Support Healthy Development. Paediatric Child Health. 9(8): 551-555.

Morrissette, M. (2008). Choosing Single Motherhood: The Thinking Women Guide. New York: Be-Mondo Publishing.

Msweli P. (2011). *Writing a research proposal: Practical Guide for Business Student*s. Juta: S.A.

Murry, V.M., Bynum, M.S., Brody, G.H., Willert, A., and Stephens, D. (2001). African American Single Mothers and Children in Context: A Review of Studies On Risk and Resilient. *Clinical Child and Family Psychology Review*, 4(2)

Neuman W.L. (2014) Social Research Methods: Qualitative and Quantitative Approaches (7th Ed). Pearson Education Limited, England

Olson G.K. (1984). C*ounseling Teenagers: The Christian Guide to Understanding and Helping Adolescent*. Group Book – Colorando

Omoniyi-Oyafunke (2014). *Effects of Marital Instability on Children in Abeokuta Metropolis.* Vol.2. No.3, pp 68-77, June 2014. European Centre for Research Training and Development, UK.

Ochanogor N.V. (2014) *Master of Socio-Education* (Thesis). UNISA

Olson G. Keith, (1984). *Counseling Teenagers: The complete Christian guide to understanding and helping adolescence.* Thom Schultz Publications, Unites States of America

Paideusis, Hermeneutics and Phenomenology Problems When Applying Hermeneutic Phenomenological Method in Educational Qualitative Research. Volume 18(2009), No.2, 19-27. University of Finland

Patton J. (2002). Qualitative research and evaluation methods (3rd Ed). U.S.A. Sage.

Slomowitz M.D. (2005), Adolescent Psychology. American Psychiatric Press, London, England

Smith H. (1999), Children, Feelings and Divorce. Free Association Books. London

Smith P. (2017), Working with High Risk Youth: A Relationship Based Practice Framework. Routledge, London

Stephens R. (2013) A History of African Motherhood: The Case of Uganda. Cambridge University Press, New York

Swinton J. & Mowat H. (2006). Practical Theology and Qualitative Research. S CM Press. London

Sylvester F.J. (2010) Master of Education. Stellenbosch University. South Africa

Piaget J. & Inhelder B. (2000). *The Psychology of the Child*. New York. Basic Books

Pritchard A. and Woollard J. (2010). *Psychology for the Classroom: Constructivism and Social Learning.* Routledge, London.

Raley R.K. (2003). *The Topography of the divorce plateau: Levels and trends in union stability in the United States after 1980.* Vol 8. Article 8, pp 245-260. Max Planck Institute. Germany.

Raza S. Adil A. and Ghayas S. (2008). Impact of Parental Death on Adolescents' Psychological Function. *Journal of Psychological Research.* 3(1):1-11.

Rodgers K.B. & Rose H.A. (2002). Risk and Resiliency Factors Among Adolescents Who Experience Marital Transition. *Journal of Marriage and Family.* (64): 1024 – 1037.

Sandys E. (2001). Woman 2000: Published to Promote the Goals of the Beijing Declaration and The Platform for Action. *United Nations Division for the Advancement of Women.*

Seidman I. (2006). *Interviewing as Qualitative Research: A Guide for Researchers in Education and Social Sciences (3rd Ed)*. New York: Teachers College Press

Schwartz S.J., Mason C.A., Pantin H., and Szapocznik J. (2009). Longitudinal Relationship Between Family Functioning and Adolescents. *Journal Early Adolescence.* 29(2): 177-211

Stephen E.N. & Udisi L. (2016). *Single-Parent Families and Their Impact on Children: A Study of Amassoma Community Bayelsa State.* 4(6): 2056-5429.

Solomon – Fears (2008). Non-marital Childbearing: Trends, Reasons, and Public Policy Interventions. *Congressional Research Service (CRS REPORT).*

Sossou, M.A. (2002). Widowhood Practices in Western Africa: The Silent Victims. *International Journal Social Welfare*. 2002:11.201-209. Blackwell

Stephen, E.N. and Udisi, L. 2016. Single-Parent Families and Their Impact on Children: A Study of Amassoma Community in Bayelsa State. *European Journal of Research in Social science*, Vol.4 No 9, 2016. *ISSN* 2056-5429

Swinton J., & Mowat H. (2006). *Practical Theology and Qualitative Research*. London: SCM PRESS

Taylor Z.E. & Canger R.D. (2017). Promoting Strength and Resilience in Single – Mothers Families. *Child Development,* 00(0):1-9.

Taylor T.K. and Biglan A. (1998). Behavioural Family Interventions for Improving Child-Rearing: A Review of the Literature for Clinicians and Policymakers. Clinical child and family psychology Review. 1(1).

Tracy S.J. (2013) Qualitative Research Methods: Collecting Evidence, Crafting Analysis, Communicating Impact. Wiley-Blackwell. UK

Turshen M. (2007). *African Women: A Political Economy*. Palgrave Macmillan, UK

Tracy S.J. (2013). *Qualitative Research Methods: Collecting Evidence, Creating Analysis, Communicating Impact*, UK: Blackwell Publishing

Umeh A.S. and Jane-Frances N. (2015). The Influence of Disinheritance of Widows' Rights and their Children's upbringing in Orsu Local Government of Imo State. *International Journal of Current Research and Academic Review*. 3(6): 305315.

Van der Put C.E., Dekovic M., Stams G.J.J.M., Van der Laan P.H., and Hoeve M & Van Amelsfort L. (2010). Risk Factors for Adolescents: *Implications for Risk Assessment. Criminal Justice and Behaviour.*

Van Houtte M. (2004*). Why Boys Achieve Less at School Than Girls: The Difference Between Boys' and Girls' Academic Culture.* 30(2)

White M.A. (2007). Addiction Recovery: Its definition and conceptual boundaries. *Journal of Substance Abuse Treatment*, 33: 229-241.

Wolchik S.A, West S.G,   Sandler I.N, Tein J, Coasworth D, Lengua L, Weiss L., Anderson E.R, Green S.M. Griffin W.A. (2000). An Experimental Evaluation of Theory-Based Mother and Mother-Child Programs for Children of Divorce. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology 2000, Vol. 68, No.5,843-856. Arizona State University.

Wagstaff J. and McLuckey L. (2017). Children of single mothers: Well-being. Clinahl Information Systems. Glendale

Weldegabreal R. (2014). *A Qualitative Study on Single Mothers' Experience of Raising their Dependent Children*. Masters' Thesis. Addis Ababa University. Ethiopia

Yin R.J. (2011). *Qualitative Research from Start to Finish.* London: The Guilford Press

Zafar N. & Kausar R. (2014). Emotional & Social Problems in Divorced and Married Women. *Journal of Social Sciences.* 8(1): 31-35.